

FO

406

N
008

18

CONFIDENTIAL.

(8420.)

PART VI.

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING THE

AFFAIRS OF KOWEIT.

1904.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

iii

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
1	Sir N. O'Connor ..	849	Dec. 28, 1903	Disturbances in Bussorah vilayet. Refers to No. 93, Part VI. Transmits despatch from His Majesty's Consul at Bussorah relative to present disturbances among Montefik Arabs ..	1
2	" ..	11	Jan. 11, 1904	Disturbances in Bussorah vilayet. Refers to No. 1. In our interests to restrain Sheikh from expeditions against his neighbours under Turkish protection ..	2
3	To India Office ..	..	27,	Disturbances in Bussorah vilayet. Transmits No. 2. Good offices promised to Sheikh can only be extended to him if he is guided by advice of His Majesty's Government ..	3
4	Sir N. O'Connor ..	29 Confidential	20,	Sheikh's loyalty to Sultan. Refers to No. 2. Declared after Viceroy's visit, but no importance attached to by Turkish authorities ..	3
5	" ..	39	26,	Disturbances in Bussorah vilayet. Refers to No. 2. Transmits despatch from His Majesty's Consul at Bussorah. Mohammed Fadil Pasha resigned command at Zobeir, and succeeded by Hamid Pasha ..	4
6	India Office ..	..	29,	Proposal that mail steamers should call at Kuwait. Refers to No. 98, Part III. Transmits telegram from Viceroy recommending that native member of the Indian Subordinate Medical Department should be sent to take charge of postal arrangements ..	5
7	To Sir N. O'Connor ..	19 Tel.	Feb. 4,	Proposed establishment of post office. Is there any objection to proposal contained in No. 6? ..	5
8	India Office ..	..	4,	Disturbances in Bussorah vilayet. Informs Viceroy of substance of No. 3 ..	5
9	Sir N. O'Connor ..	17 Tel.	8,	Proposed establishment of post office at Kuwait. Refers to No. 7. No objection, but as well Sheikh should undertake not to allow establishment of other post offices ..	6
10	To India Office ..	..	6,	Proposed establishment of post office at Kuwait. Refers to Nos. 6 and 9. No objection to proposal ..	6
11	Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor ..	2 Confidential	Jan. 11,	Koweit affairs. Reports visit to Sheikh. No sympathy with Sadun ..	6
12	India Office ..	..	Feb. 11,	Koweit affairs. Transmits telegram from Viceroy. Substance of No. 11 ..	8
13	Sir N. O'Connor ..	73	8,	Rupture between Sadun and Ottoman authorities. Refers to Nos. 2 and 5. Sadun advised to make terms with Turks ..	8
14	" ..	77 Confidential	8,	Ibn Reshid. His request for authorization of Imperial Government to attack Sheikh of Koweit ..	9
15	Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor ..	5 Confidential	Jan. 25,	Sadun Pasha. Difficulty of Mubarek's position in harbouring him ..	10
16	India Office ..	..	Feb. 12,	Sadun Pasha. Refers to No. 8. No telegram sent by the Sheikh to the Sultan ..	11
17	To Sir N. O'Connor ..	66	24,	Sadun Pasha. Refers to No. 13. Approves advice to Consul Crow ..	11

[1751]

No.	Name.	No.	Date	SUBJECT.	Page
18	To Sir N. O'Connor ..	67	Feb. 24, 1904	Ibn Reshid. Refers to No. 14. Porte should be reminded of engagement to restrain Ibn Reshid if His Majesty's Government use similar influence on Sheikh Mubarek ..	11
19	India Office ..	..	24,	Sadun Pasha. Refers to No. 3. Lord Lansdowne's attention should be called to warning addressed by Colonel Kemball to Sheikh when he disclaimed sympathy with Sadun Pasha ..	12
20	To India Office ..	..	Mar. 1,	Sadun Pasha. Refers to No. 19. Concurs in opinion that no further warning against aggressive action necessary for the present ..	12
21	India Office ..	..	2,	Proposed establishment of post office at Koweit. Transmits telegram to Viceroy. Approves appointment of native medical subordinate to charge of ..	12
22	" ..	..	3,	Occupation by Turks of Bubiyan and Um Kasr. Transmits letter from Government of India. Importance of question lies in relation to future probable terminus of Bagdad Railway ..	13
23	Sir N. O'Connor ..	132	Feb. 29,	Ibn Reshid. Refers to No. 14. Advanced to within four days of Koweit, but warned back by the Vali ..	15
24	" ..	164	Mar. 9,	Attack on one of His Majesty's ship "Lapwing's" boats. Refers to No. 25, Part V. Unsatisfactory nature of judicial proceedings, remonstrance with authorities ..	16
25	Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor ..	9	Feb. 24,	Settlement of dispute between Sheikh and nephews. Refers to No. 84, Part V. Survey of Sabah family estates completed ..	18
26	India Office ..	..	Mar. 21,	Sadun Pasha. Transmits inclosure in letter from Foreign Secretary, Calcutta, relative to disturbances amongst Montefik Arabs and movements of Sadun Pasha ..	19
27	To Sir N. O'Connor ..	107	22,	Occupation of Bubiyan and Um Kasr. Transmits No. 22. Are there any grounds for supposing that attitude of Turkish Government would be more compliant now than anticipated in No. 77, Part IV? ..	20
28	" ..	125	29,	Attack on one of His Majesty's ships "Lapwing's" boats. Refers to No. 24. Approves action ..	20
29	Sir N. O'Connor ..	249	Apr. 5,	Occupation of Bubiyan and Um Kasr. Refers to Nos. 22 and 27. Attitude would be no more compliant, but Sheikh could be encouraged to establish a post on the Island ..	21
30	" ..	262	13,	Ibn Saoud. Refers to No. 2. Recommended operations against Amir of Nejd ..	21
31	To India Office ..	..	18,	Occupation of Bubiyan and Um Kasr. Refers to No. 22. Transmits Nos. 27 and 29 for observation ..	22
32	India Office ..	..	20,	Defeat of Husein Jerad, a relative of Ibn Rashid, by Abdul Aziz-el-Sand ..	22
33	" ..	..	25,	Claims of Sheikh of Koweit to Bubiyan Island. Transmits telegram to Viceroy. Substance of No. 29 ..	23
34	" ..	..	26,	Koweit affairs. Transmits inclosures in letter from Foreign Secretary, Calcutta, relating to ..	23

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
35	India Office	..	Apr. 28, 1904	Claims of Sheikh of Koweit to Bubiyan Island. Transmits telegram from Viceroy. Claim to Um Kasr based solely on ancestral connection. Claim to Bubiyan much stronger..	26
36	Sir N. O'Connor	77 Tel.	29,	Ibn Saud. Sheikh of Koweit encouraging him against Amir of Nejd ..	26
37	India Office	..	29,	Ibn Saud. Turks assisting Amir of Nejd against Ibn Saud. Turks should be warned not to interfere directly in affairs of Nejd ..	27
38	" "	..	30,	Turkish occupation of Bubiyan Island. Transmits telegram from Viceroy. Ten Turkish soldiers now on Island ..	27
39	" "	..	May 3,	Turkish occupation of Bubiyan Island. Refers to No. 31. Draws attention to Nos. 33, 35, and 38. Undesirable to leave occupation unquestioned. Some such communication as suggested in No. 29 would be desirable ..	28
40	" "	..	5,	Ibn Saud. Refers to No. 37. Advice to Sheikh of Koweit not to involve himself with tribes in the interior will be repeated ..	28
41	" "	..	9,	Ibn Saud. Transmits telegram from Viceroy. If Sheikh of Koweit to retain influence with tribes, may be compelled to help Ibn Saud if Turks help Ibn Rashid ..	29
42	To Sir N. O'Connor	177	10,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 18. Transmits Nos. 37, 40 and 41. Porte should again be advised not to add still further to the disquiet ..	29
43	India Office	178	10,	Turkish occupation of Bubiyan Island. Refers to No. 29. Transmits Nos. 31 and 39, and inclosures in Nos. 33, 35, and 38. Authorizes him to remonstrate against maintenance of Turkish military station ..	30
44	To India Office	..	13,	Turkish occupation of Bubiyan Island. Transmits No. 43, and suggests that proposals previously made for actively supporting Sheikh's authority might be considered at a later date ..	30
45	Sir N. O'Connor	357	11,	Hostilities in Nejd. Victory of Ibn Saud over Amir of Nejd ..	30
46	India Office	..	21,	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits telegram from Viceroy. Ibn Saud asks for support of British Government, and hints he may fall back on Russian offer of assistance ..	32
47	To Sir N. O'Connor	95 Tel.	21,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 42. Should repeat in urgent terms representations already made ..	33
48	Sir N. O'Connor	372 Confidential	16,	Turkish occupation of Um Kasr and Bubiyan Island. Refers to No. 43. Tewfik Pasha questions claim of Sheikh as likely to induce him to prefer unreasonable claims ..	33
49	" "	373	16,	Hostilities in Nejd. His Majesty's Government expect Porte to restrain Amir in return for their efforts in a similar direction towards Sheikh of Koweit ..	34
49*	" "	93 Tel.	23,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 49. Difficult to see on what grounds Porte can be pressed to refrain from assisting Amir of Nejd as being party attacked ..	34*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
50	India Office	..	May 25, 1904	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits telegram to Viceroy. Substance of No. 49* ..	34
51	Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor	21 Confidential	Apr. 27,	Hostilities in Nejd. If Sheikh does not help Ibn Saud, tribes will forsake him and join the stronger side ..	35
52	Sir N. O'Connor	384 a	May 22,	Hostilities in Nejd. 6,000 Turkish soldiers in Medina ..	36
53	" "	394	24,	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits Memorandum on, by Mr. Blech ..	36
54	India Office	..	30,	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits telegram from Viceroy. Our prestige at Koweit would suffer if Turkish influence were allowed to determine struggle ..	44
55	" "	..	June 2,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 54. Having regard to views expressed in No. 49*, proposes to authorize Government of India to dispatch an officer as Political Agent ..	45
56	Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor	24 Confidential	May 12,	Dispute between Sheikh's nephews. Sheikh made arrangements to pay money. Desirability of releasing Sheikh's agent from prison ..	45
57	Sir N. O'Connor	419	June 1,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 52. Five battalions of Turkish troops with artillery sent to help Ibn Rashid ..	46
58	India Office	..	8,	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits inclosures in letter from Government of India respecting ..	47
59	" "	..	8,	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits inclosures in letter from Government of India respecting ..	48
60	Sir N. O'Connor	423	6,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 57. 4,000 troops near Samawa ..	50
61	" "	448	13,	Establishment of post office at Koweit. Would be advisable to delay sending official to control it till we see result of representations made respecting Turkish military post on Bubiyan Island ..	50
62	" "	453	13,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 52. No troops will be sent from Medina to help Ibn Rashid ..	51
63	To Sir N. O'Connor	216	21,	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits Nos. 54, 55, and 56. Should make such use as thinks judicious of arguments suggested in No. 54 ..	52
64	To India Office	..	21,	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits No. 63. Concurs in proposal to dispatch Political Agent to Koweit ..	52
65	" "	..	25,	Establishment of post office at Koweit. Transmits No. 61. Lord Lansdowne concurs in view to postpone establishment of post office till settlement come to about Bubiyan Island ..	52
66	India Office	..	30,	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits telegram to Viceroy. Informs him of substance of No. 64 ..	53
67	Acting Consul Menahan to Sir N. O'Connor	28 Confidential	9,	Hostilities in Nejd. Numbers and movements of Turkish troops ..	53
68	India Office	..	July 5,	Establishment of post office at Koweit. Transmits telegrams to and from Viceroy. Dispatch of postal official delayed ..	54

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
69	Sir N. O'Connor ..	543	July 7, 1904	Disturbances near Amara. Sadun Pasha's defeat doubtful	54
70	India Office ..	..	13,	Establishment of post office at Koweit. Refers to Nos. 65 and 68. Is it necessary to defer dispatch of postal officer?	55
71	Sir N. O'Connor ..	570	13,	Dispute between Sheikh of Koweit and nephews. Attestation of deed of settlement completed by Vali and Council	55
72	To Sir N. O'Connor ..	119 Tel.	23,	Establishment of post office at Koweit will be delayed. Political agent proceeding at once to Koweit	55
73	" " ..	..	23,	Establishment of post office at Koweit. Political Agent should be instructed to proceed at once to Koweit	56
74	Sir N. O'Connor ..	123 Tel. Confidential	24,	Establishment of post office at Koweit. Political Agent should proceed as quietly as possible to Koweit	56
75	India Office ..	..	29,	Complaint of Turkish Ambassador regarding proceedings of one of His Majesty's ships in the Khor Abdulla. No ship gone to the Khor since November	56
76	" " ..	..	Aug. 2,	Establishment of post office at Koweit. Transmits telegram to Viceroy. Political Agent should proceed at once and quietly	56
77	To Sir N. O'Connor ..	125 Tel.	6,	Release of Sheikh of Koweit's Agent. Should be pressed for	57
78	Sir N. O'Connor ..	611	July 30,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 69. Vali concluded temporary truce with Sadun Pasha	57
79	" " ..	629	Aug. 3,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 69. Conflicting reports respecting defeat of Ibn Saoud	57
80	India Office ..	..	13,	Political Agent for Koweit. Has proceeded to Koweit	58
81	Sir N. O'Connor ..	635	9,	Dispute between Sheikh of Koweit and his nephews. Refers to No. 71. Transmits despatch from His Majesty's Acting Consul at Bussorah, reporting settlement of dispute between Sheikh of Koweit and his nephews ..	58
82	" " ..	642	9,	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits despatch from Military Attaché. Confirms news of Ibn Saoud's defeat	59
83	" " ..	674	Aug. 23,	Hostilities in Nejd. Nothing decisive occurred. Turkish accounts not to be relied upon ..	60
84	India Office ..	..	Sept. 1,	Alleged survey operations by one of His Majesty's ships in Khor Abdulla. Refers to No. 75. Protests do not indicate disposition to accept Sheikh's claim to Bubiyan Island. Proposes Khor Abdulla and channel round Bubiyan should be surveyed ..	60
85	To Sir N. O'Connor ..	326	13,	Survey of Khor Abdulla. Transmits No. 84. Suspicion which might arouse in mind of Porte, would prejudice representations respecting Bubiyan Islands	61
86	Sir N. O'Connor ..	720	13,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 83. Transmits telegram from His Majesty's Acting Consul at Jeddah, reporting departure of three Turkish battalions to help Ibn Rashid ..	61

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
87	Sir N. O'Connor ..	726	Sept. 19, 1904	Survey of Khor Abdulla. Refers to No. 85. Nothing to be gained by abstaining from operations, which would, moreover, make clear our views respecting Bubiyan Island ..	62
88	" " ..	735	20,	Governor-Generalship of Bussorah. Dismissed from post of Vali of Bussorah	62
89	" " ..	736	20,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 86. Defeat of four Turkish battalions at Kassim ..	63
90	" " ..	750	27,	Governor-Generalship of Bussorah. Refers to No. 88. Appointment of Muklis Pasha ..	63
91	India Office ..	..	Oct. 3,	Loan to Sheikh of Koweit. Transmits letter with inclosures from Government of India ..	64
92	" " ..	..	4,	Imprisoned Agent of Sheikh. Transmits inclosures in letter from Foreign Secretary, Calcutta, respecting	67
93	" " ..	..	5,	Koweit post office. Refers to No. 65. Transmits telegram from Viceroy asking if time come for giving effect to scheme, and urging assistant surgeon may be allowed to proceed to Koweit to fulfil professional duties ..	68
94	To Sir N. O'Connor ..	139 Tel.	6,	Koweit post office. Transmits substance of No. 93 for observations	69
95	Sir N. O'Connor ..	766	Sept. 30,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 89. Turkish troops sustained serious reverse	69
96	" " ..	144 Tel.	Oct. 10,	Koweit post office. Refers to No. 94. Prefers suggestion that assistant surgeon should go as doctor to Agency	70
97	To India Office ..	Confidential	10,	Koweit post office. Informs of substance of No. 96	70
98	India Office ..	..	17,	Arrest of three Turkish soldiers for murder by Sheikh's Agent at Fao. Transmits telegram from Viceroy. Feared Porte will seize Agent	71
99	To Mr. Townley ..	363	20,	British Agent for Koweit. Refers to No. 72, Part V, and No. 101. His Majesty's Government still maintain view that Koweit is within Turkish territory	71
100	" " ..	365	20,	British Agent for Koweit. In reply to question by Turkish Ambassador, Lord Lansdowne stated a British officer sent temporarily to Koweit to collect information	71
101	To India Office ..	..	20,	British Agent for Koweit. His Majesty's Government have no intention of dispatching permanent officer, but reserve to themselves uncontrolled right of deputed officer to visit Koweit to collect information	72
102	India Office ..	..	19,	Loan to Sheikh of Koweit. Transmits inclosures in letter from Government of India ..	73
103	" " ..	..	19,	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits inclosures in letter from Government of India, relative to	74
104	" " ..	..	19,	Dispute between Sheikh of Koweit and his nephews. Transmits inclosures in letter from Government of India	75

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
105	India Office ..	..	Oct. 21, 1904	Arrest of Turkish soldiers at Fao. Refers to No. 98. Is there any objection to Commander of His Majesty's ship "Merlin" being instructed not to surrender Sheikh's Agent?	75
106	Mr. Townley ..	807	15,	Imprisonment of Sheikh of Koweit's Agent. Refers to No. 77. No reply received by Grand Vizier to his recommendation for pardon	76
107	Acting-Consul Monahan to Sir N. O'Connor	51	7,	Hostilities in Nejd. No fighting since August	76
108	Admiralty ..	..	28,	Alleged survey of Khor Abdulla. Contradicted by Commander of His Majesty's ship "Sphinx"	77
109	India Office ..	..	31,	Establishment of post office at Koweit. Transmits telegram to Viceroy. Time not yet come. Assistant Surgeon to proceed only in professional capacity	78
110	Mr. Brodrick to Government of India	Telegraphic	Nov. 1,	Survey of Bubiyan Channel, &c. No objection to	78
111	To Mr. Townley ..	377	2,	British Agent for Koweit. Turks maintain dispatch of Agent under whatever conditions constitutes disturbance of <i>status quo</i>	78
112	" ..	380	4,	Lord Lansdowne not prepared to discuss question with Turks in view of their attitude in regard to Aden Irade	79
113	" ..	150 Tel.	5,	Arrest of Turkish soldiers at Fao. Local authorities should be warned to take no steps against Sheikh's Agent without reference to Constantinople	79
114	To India Office ..	..	5,	Arrest of Turkish soldiers at Fao. Transmits No. 113. Lord Lansdowne of opinion that Agent should be received on His Majesty's ship "Merlin," and not surrendered without instructions	79
115	Mr. Townley ..	159 Tel.	6,	Arrest of Turkish soldiers at Fao. Refers to No. 113. Possible Agent himself guilty of the murder	80
116	Acting-Consul Monahan to Mr. Townley	54	Oct. 14,	Imprisonment of Sheikh's Agent. Agent despairs of release, but requests may be removed to Diarbekir	80
117	Mr. Townley ..	851	Nov. 3,	British Agent for Koweit. Grand Vizier maintains no steps should be taken by His Majesty's Government which might encourage Sheikh in his intrigues with Sadun Pasha	80
118	" ..	163 Tel.	9,	Hostilities in Nejd. Twenty-five battalions reported going to assist Abdul Aziz	81
119	To Mr. Townley ..	390 A	10,	British Agent for Koweit. Porte complains Major Knox not alone, having with him eight Spahis. Reported to have interfered in administration and hoisted English flag over his residence	81
120	India Office ..	..	12,	Post office at Koweit. Transmits letter from Karachi Merchants Association pressing for establishment of	82
121	Mr. Townley ..	861 Secret	8,	Sadun Pasha. Protests his true loyalty to Sultan	83

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
122	Mr. Townley ..	862 Secret	Nov. 8, 1904	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits papers received from secret source showing Ibn Saoud has won	84
123	India Office ..	..	12,	British Agent for Koweit. Transmits despatches to Government of India and from Government of India to Major Cox respecting	86
124	" ..	..	14,	Arrest of Turkish soldiers at Fao. Agent should be received on board His Majesty's ships should he take refuge there	88
125	" ..	..	14,	British Agent for Koweit. Transmits telegram to Viceroy. Question of temporarily withdrawing Captain Knox from Koweit to be considered	89
126	To India Office ..	..	17,	British Agent for Koweit. Transmits No. 119	89
127	India Office ..	..	16,	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits inclosures in letter from Foreign Secretary, Simla, respecting	89
128	Mr. Townley ..	169 Tel.	19,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 122. Movements of Turkish troops	93
129	India Office ..	..	19,	British Agent for Koweit. Transmits telegram from Viceroy. Strongly deprecates withdrawal of	93
130	Mr. Townley ..	873	15,	Arrest of Turkish soldiers at Fao. Refers to No. 115. Action of Captain of His Majesty's ship "Merlin" correct in refusing to take on board three Turkish soldiers	94
131	To Mr. Townley ..	399	22,	Imprisonment of Sheikh's Agent. Transmits No. 116. Attention of Porte should again be called to matter	95
132	India Office ..	..	22,	British Agent for Koweit. Transmits telegram to Viceroy. Refers to No. 129. Withdrawal only temporary and to be carried out gradually	95
133	" ..	(A)	23,	Russian intrigues with Sheikh of Koweit. Transmits inclosures in letter from Foreign Secretary, Simla	96
134	" ..	..	23,	Proposed cable communication with Koweit. Transmits Major Cox's suggestions respecting. (1) That Koweit be connected with Bushire-Fao cable (distance of fifty miles). (2) Fast mail steamer should call once weekly	96
135	" ..	..	23,	British Agent for Koweit. Transmits correspondence from Government of India respecting proposed residential quarters for	97
136	To India Office ..	..	25,	British Agent for Koweit. Refers to No. 129. Departure may be postponed, but permanent appointment irreconcilable with maintenance of <i>status quo</i>	101
137	Mr. Townley ..	893	22,	Arrest of Turkish soldiers at Fao. Refers to No. 130. True facts of case not clear, but probable gendarmes were guilty	103
138	India Office ..	..	28,	British Agent for Koweit. Transmits telegram from Viceroy. Refers to No. 140. Knox refutes all charges brought by Porte	103
139	" ..	..	28,	British Agent for Koweit. Transmits telegram from Viceroy. Suggests making removal of Turkish military post from Bubiyan Island a condition of removing Agent	104

x

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
140	India Office	..	Nov. 29, 1904	British Agent for Koweit. Transmits telegram to Viceroy. Refers to No. 138 ..	104
141	" "	..	29,	British Agent for Koweit. Transmits telegram to Viceroy. Substance of No. 136 ..	105
142	Mr. Townley	901	28,	Imprisonment of Sheikh's Agent. Refers to No. 131. Has pressed for release of ..	105
143	India Office	..	Dec. 7,	British Agent for Koweit. General policy to be pursued by him ..	106
144	To Mr. Townley	421	8.	Arrest of Turkish soldiers at Fao. Refers to No. 130. Approves language ..	106
145	Mr. Townley	930	6,	Hostilities in Nejd. Refers to No. 129. Transmits Memorandum by Vice-Consul Husain on ..	107
146	To India Office	..	16,	British Agent for Koweit. Replies to various questions raised in No. 143 ..	108
147	Mr. Townley	947	12,	Hostilities in Nejd. Transmits despatch from His Majesty's Consul at Damascus. Belief that Great Britain is assisting Ibn Saud current at Constantinople ..	108
148	" "	950 Secret	14,	Hostilities in Nejd. Rumoured despatch of force by Emir of Mecca against Sheikh of Koweit ..	109
149	Vice-Consul Monahan to Mr. Townley	59	8,	Arrest of Turkish soldiers at Fao. Full account of incident ..	110

ERRATA.

Page 10, No. 15. For date, " Basoa, January 25, 1904," read " Bussorah."
 Page 28, No. 39, line 1. For " 18th instant " read " 18th ultimo."

CONFIDENTIAL.

Further Correspondence respecting the Affairs of Koweit.

PART VI.

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received January 4, 1904.)

(No. 849.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, December 28, 1903.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 836 of the 21st instant, I have the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Consul at Bussorah, relative to the present disturbances among the Montefik Arabs.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 79.)

Sir,

Bussorah, November 21, 1903.

IN conversation with the Vali on the 19th instant, his Excellency practically confirmed the account already forwarded in my despatches Nos. 75 and 78 of the Montefik troubles. Sadun Pasha and his followers, whose wanderings are generally confined to the marches west of the Euphrates, wished to cross into the Jezireh, that is the country between the Euphrates and the Tigris, in order to pasture their flocks. Their passage was opposed by the tribes there resident, who feared his extortion, and complained to the Vali of his action. His Excellency wrote to remonstrate with Sadun, but the latter paid no attention and effected a crossing. He then began to oppress and blackmail the smaller tribes, renewing, among other things, claims for blood money, based on old feuds of over forty years standing. The Jezireh tribes lost patience and appealed to the Turkish authorities, and a certain Colonel Agassi, a Kurd, was dispatched from Samawa to smooth matters over. He seems to have been a hot-headed tactless man, and appeared on the scene at Shatra with some fifty soldiers and gendarmes, and several officers. A heated conversation with Sadun Pasha developed into a brawl, and most of Colonel Agassi's party, including himself, were massacred, after which Sadun Pasha took flight. He is said to be still in the Jezireh with Mohammed Daghestani at his heels, but the latter is unable to circumvent him without cavalry, of which the Turks are very short.

The Vali tells me that Sadun Pasha is an extortionate, grasping individual, who wants to make a fortune by violent means. The Montefik are divided into two factions, those for and against him. His partisans consist of all the bad elements of

[1751]

B

the tribes, and his opponents are the well-ordered, peace-loving denizens of the Jezireh, who would gladly be rid of him if his demands were less exacting. The affair causes great unrest in that part of the province, and the Vali seemed perplexed as to the issue.

I am, &c.
(Signed) F. E. CROW.

No. 2.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received January 18.)

(No. 11.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, January 11, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 849 of the 28th December, 1903, respecting unrest among the Muntefik Arabs, I have the honour to transmit herewith copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Consul at Bussorah reporting the arrival in Zobeir of Mohammad Fahdil Pasha Daghestani and the defiant attitude of Sadun Pasha.

According to a telegram received to-day from Major Newmarch (paraphrase inclosed), the military expedition of Sadun Pasha has assumed serious proportions, and has provoked, under Turkish auspices, a big movement against him among the Shammar and Anizeh Arabs.

According to some reports, Sadun and the Sheikh Mubarek are not on friendly terms, but, if it be true that Sadun's family have taken refuge in Koweit, and that he himself is in the neighbourhood, it is to be feared that the Sheikh has been abetting the military exploits of Sadun.

I would venture once more to submit that it is in our interests to restrain Mubarek, as far as lies in our power, from taking part in bellicose and filibustering expeditions against his neighbours under Turkish protection.

Unless His Majesty's Government are prepared to support him personally against all consequences, the more clearly he is made to understand that he must abstain from proceedings of a hostile character towards the Emir of Nejd or the tribes under Turkish protection, the better it will be if we do not wish to see, in connection with the situation of affairs in Koweit, a question opened larger than I conceive it to be in our interest to deal with at the present moment.

The Sheikh of Koweit readily assures us that he is the warm partisan and faithful subject of His Majesty's Government, but he gives equal, if not more fervent, assurances to the Sultan in a contrary sense, and Mr. Crow has reported that Lord Curzon had scarcely left Koweit before Mubarek hastened to send a propitiatory telegram to His Imperial Majesty at Constantinople.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 85.)

Sir,

Bussorah, December 17, 1903.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 79 of the 21st ultimo, I have the honour to report that, in view of the unrest created in this part of the province by Sadun Pasha's rupture with Turkish authority, Mohammad Fahdil Pasha Daghestani has lately arrived in Zobeir with 1,200 men.

Shortly before his arrival a band of Arabs, said to belong to the Muntefik, made a descent on a small village on the outskirts of Bussorah and plundered it, carrying off cattle and camels which were grazing there, as well as some loaded pack-animals proceeding to Zobeir. The result was a panic in Bussorah, and houses and shops were closed.

About sixty soldiers were sent in pursuit, but made no attempt to recover the stolen goods or to approach the marauders. They seem to have ensconced themselves behind some palm-trees and fired in the air, and having made this demonstration, returned to Bussorah.

Sadun Pasha, who was reported some time ago to have sent his family and personal effects to Koweit, is now, I am informed, at Zobeir, a few miles from Koweit; and his

son, with a party of Arabs, is encamped in the vicinity of Zobeir, not far from the Turkish troops.

I hear that Mohammad Fahdil Pasha will return to Muntefik with his troops after Ramazan.

The Vali is still in communication with Constantinople in regard to Sadun Pasha's defiant attitude, and the recent incident at Shatra, mentioned in my despatch quoted above, but the Turks have not yet adopted a decided line of action, and do not appear able or willing to crush the rebellious Chief.

Seyyid Talib Pasha, Mutessarif of Hassa, now here on leave of absence, has been instructed by the Porte to approach Sadun Pasha by amicable methods in order to induce him to refrain from causing further disturbances.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. E. CROW.

Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

Major Newmarch to Sir N. O'Connor.

(Telegraphic.) P.

Bagdad, January 11, 1904.

SHAMMER are said to have been plundering villages near Mossoul; 6,000 of them, under Sheikh Mizwat and Sheikh Asi, are reported at Duja, 40 miles from here.

They are now said to be reconciled with the Aniza, their hereditary enemies, of whom 10,000, under Sheikh Fahd-ibn-Hadd'at, are also reported at Duja. They are making for Falvo, on the Euphrates, and thence to Zailback.

They are migrating south at an unusual season, and the alleged reconciliation between Shammar and Aniza is surprising; they have, perhaps, been induced by the Turks to combine and attack Sadun, who is now between Zobeir and Koweit at Seejam.

I will report further after a visit to these Arabs.

No. 3.

Foreign Office to India Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, January 27, 1904.

I AM directed by the Marquess of Lansdowne to transmit to you to be laid before the Secretary of State for India copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople regarding the possibility of serious disturbances in the neighbourhood of Koweit.*

It would appear from this despatch that the warning recently given by the Viceroy of India to Sheikh Moubarek may not permanently deter him from aggressive action, and that the sincerity of his protestations of loyalty and friendship on that occasion is open to doubt.

I am accordingly to suggest, for Mr. Brodrick's consideration, that the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf should, as on previous occasions, take an opportunity of informing Moubarek that the good offices of His Majesty's Government promised to him under the Koweit Agreement can be extended to him only if he is guided by their advice and refrains from any aggressive action.

I am, &c.
(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

No. 4.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received February 1.)

(No. 29. Confidential.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, January 20, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 11 of the 11th instant, in which I alluded to a message of loyalty to the Sultan sent by the Sheikh of Koweit after the visit of the Viceroy, I have the honour to report that I am informed that the telegram in

* No. 2.

question was addressed to the Grand Vizier, and stated that an important Indian official, having been on a pleasure trip round the Persian Gulf, in the course of which he had visited Koweit, Mubarek had accorded him the reception due to his rank; but that he remained, as before, the faithful servant of the Caliphate.

My informant, however, declared that the Turkish authorities attached little value to the Sheikh's protestations, realizing that Koweit was lost to them. In proof of which, he added that a question had more than once been raised of dismissing Mubarek and nominating some one else as Kaïmakam of Koweit; but the idea had been abandoned as futile.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

No. 5.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received February 1.)

(No. 39.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, January 26, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 11 of the 11th instant, I have the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Consul Z Bussorah, in regard to the disturbances among the Mountefik Arabs. Mr. Crow reports that Mohammed Fadil Pasha, Daghestani, has resigned his command at eobeir and been succeeded by Hamid Pasha, Commandant of Redifs, and that tadun is believed to be in the neighbourhood of Koweit.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 5.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 87.)

Sir,

Bussorah, December 28, 1903.

IN continuation of my despatch No. 85 of the 17th instant, I have the honour to report that Mahommed Fadil Pasha, Daghestani, has resigned his command at Zobeir and returned to Bagdad. He is succeeded by Hamid Pasha, Commandant of Redifs. Mohammed Fadil Pasha is connected with Sadun Pasha by marriage, having married the latter's half sister. It is, therefore, not unnatural that he should show signs of reluctance in pressing home the pursuit. I am informed that, while near Shatra, he could easily have intercepted Sadun, and that he gave him ample warning of his approach. He alleges the conflicting nature of the instructions received from the Mushir and the Vali of Bussorah as the true cause of his retirement from the scene.

The 4th Battalion of the 44th Regiment under Reshid Effendi has arrived from Hilla. The ultimate destination of the Battalion is the El Kali Peninsula, but there are no signs of embarking them, though the "Adana" is in port. One hundred Redifs have come in from Amara, and others from the riverain villages. Recruits are being collected. Including the 1,200 men at Zobeir, there are, therefore, some 2,000 men in and round Bussorah, of whom about 1,800 are armed. Disturbances have been frequent in the town of late, and there has been a good deal of robbery. I understand that Hamid Pasha was instructed to assume the command and await further orders from Constantinople, though instructions had been previously sent to Mohammed Fadil Pasha to hunt down Sadun. The latter is, I am told, near Koweit at Ijhara, but the wildest rumours are afloat as to his movements and the prospects of his getting assistance or asylum from the Sheikh of Koweit. If he claims the right of asylum it will be difficult for Mubarak to refuse to shelter him, as the Arab rules on the subject are inflexible. I am informed that the Sheikh of Koweit is not averse to enrolling him as an auxiliary in his operations with Abdul Aziz bin Saoud against Aneyza, but he is wholly disinclined to assist him in his career of pillage and disobedience to Turkish authority.

I believe undue importance is given to the aspirations of Sadun's party among the Turks.

Sadun himself has little influence, and the number of his adherents is small. It is unlikely that the movement will grow.

Ibn Saoud is said to have attacked and captured Zalfee, about 36 hours distant from Boreyda, and to have slain 14 men and the Amir of the place who is subordinate to Ibn Reshid.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. E. CROW.

No. 6.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received February 1.)

Sir,

India Office, January 29, 1904.

WITH reference to my letter of the 3rd July, 1901, relative to a proposal that mail steamers should call at Koweit, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to inclose a copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 16th January, in which a recommendation is made that a native member of the Indian Subordinate Medical Department should be sent to Koweit to take charge of the postal arrangements, and also to do medical work, for which there is much need. Lord Lansdowne will observe that this proposal is made at the request of the Sheikh.

Mr. Brodrick thinks that this step, which would be unobjectionable in itself, might tend towards that extension of British influence in Koweit which was advocated by Sir N. O'Connor in his despatch No. 459 of the 10th August last. He, therefore, proposes, subject to Lord Lansdowne's concurrence, to approve.

I am, &c.
(Signed) A. GODLEY.

Inclosure in No. 6.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

January 16, 1904.

DURING my recent visit to Koweit the Sheikh renewed the request which he had made in January 1902, for the establishment of a post office there. Now that a regular service of steam-ships has been established at Koweit, we propose (subject to your approval) to comply with the Sheikh's request, and to appoint a native medical subordinate to the charge of the office. The man appointed would also do medical work, which I ascertained was greatly needed at Koweit.

No. 7.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 19.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Foreign Office, February 4, 1904.

DO you see any objection to the establishment of a post office at Koweit, for which the Sheikh renewed his request during the visit of the Viceroy of India?

The Government of India are disposed to comply with the Sheikh's request, and propose to place in charge a native subordinate medical officer, who could also do medical work, which is much required.

No. 8.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received February 5.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 3rd February, relative to Koweit affairs.

India Office, February 4, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 8.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

India Office, February 3, 1904.

PLEASE see paragraph No. 12 of your Secret letter of the 17th December, 1903: Koweit.

His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople reports that it is very probable that the Sheikh is abetting Sadun Pasha, and that there is a likelihood of his being involved with Sadun in raids on tribes under Turkish protection. The Resident in the Persian Gulf should take an early opportunity to address a warning to the Sheikh to the effect that it is only if he refrains from aggression, and is guided by the advice of His Majesty's Government, that their good offices can be extended to him.

It is reported that immediately after you had left Koweit the Sheikh dispatched a telegram, couched in propitiatory terms, to the Sultan.

No. 9.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received February 5.)

(No. 17.)

(Telegraphic.)

Pera, February 5, 1904.

YOUR Lordship's telegram No. 19 of yesterday.

The Porte may remonstrate against establishment of post-office at Koweit as an infringement of the *status quo*, but as we have similar offices in Turkey proper I do not think that this matters, and I see no objection.

Perhaps it would be as well that the Sheikh should undertake not to allow the establishment of other post-offices.

No. 10.

Foreign Office to India Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, February 6, 1904.

THE Marquess of Lansdowne has communicated with His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople in regard to the proposal of the Government of India, forwarded in your letter of the 29th January, that a post office should be established at Koweit under the charge of a native subordinate medical officer.

A copy of Sir N. O'Connor's reply is inclosed herewith for Mr. Secretary Brodrick's information.*

Lord Lansdowne sees no objection to the proposal, and he concurs in the opinion, expressed in the last paragraph of his Excellency's telegram, that the Sheikh should undertake not to allow the establishment of other post offices.

I am, &c.

(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

No. 11.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.—(Received at Foreign Office, February 8.)

(No. 2. Confidential.)

Sir,

Bussorah, January 11, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to report that I proceeded to Koweit on the "Lawrence" with the Political Resident at Bushire, and arrived there on the 1st instant. The "Lawrence" anchored about two miles from the town. We approached the shore in the launch until we grounded, and then landed in a small boat and clambered up the steep side of one of the stone breakwaters facing the Sheikh's house. Mubarek, accompanied by the members of his household, met us on the foreshore. The Sheikh

* No. 9.

7

occupies a large two-storeyed stone building, built on the seashore, with a row of open stables in front of it. Saddle horses were awaiting us, and the Sheikh conducted us to his "Diwaniye" or reception room on the roof of the house, furnished in European fashion with the portraits of Their Majesties the King and Queen, and that of Her Majesty the late Queen, on the walls. The Sheikh was attended by his Secretary. He is over 60, but looks much younger. He wore Arab dress—the long print overall reaching to his feet, the brown "Aba" or cloak and a cotton handkerchief over his head, fastened by the "ugal" or camel's hair band wrapped round it. He carries himself well, and has a pleasant, intelligent face, and is reserved and discreet in his remarks. After some conversation we visited the town and bazaars with him, and then returned to the ship.

Mubarek informed us that Sadun Pasha was near Behara, a place in his territory about 36 miles from Koweit. He had a small following with him. The Sheikh deprecated his turbulent behaviour, and thought no good could come of his violent opposition to Turkish authority. Sadun's sole object was plunder. He was misguided and had little influence. He had solicited protection, but Mubarek stated that he had been unable to give him a satisfactory answer. He considered it unlikely that the Turks would press the pursuit. He hinted that Seyyid Talib Pasha was trying to make capital out of the agitation by acting as intermediary between Sadun and the Turks. He expressed his contempt for Turkish methods of pacification and their inability to preserve order among the Arabs. The Vali, he said, had not written to him about Sadun. In reply to inquiries in regard to the Wahabee movement, he confirmed my information that Abdul Aziz ibn Saoud had captured Zalfee (36 hours from Boreyda), and added that the latter was now practically master of Najd, and would make short work of Kassim and Aneyza. The Amir's power was completely broken, and his position irretrievable. There was great scarcity in Nejd owing to the failure of the harvest. Caravans between Koweit and the interior, principally Ateyba, were on the increase.

Mubarek, though generally cautious and discreet in expressing his opinions, seemed inclined to exaggerate the extent of the Wahabee successes and the decadence of the Amir's authority. The wish is no doubt father to the thought. It is difficult to believe that the latter's position is as hopeless as he would lead us to suppose. The Sheikh stated that arms are freely imported from the El Katr peninsula to the interior, and that Turkish opposition to the traffic is purely nominal. He expressed his gratification at the settlement of the dispute with his nephews in regard to the Sabah family estates in Turkey. He regarded the matter as finished, and anticipated no hitch in the process of measuring the properties and assessing their value. I informed him that I was willing to assist him in smoothing over any difficulties which might arise in the executing the Agreement, and assured him that he might rely on the good offices of the Consulate at Bussorah in the matter. The Sheikh complained of no further interference with the cultivation of his gardens at Fao.

By the Agreement concluded between him and his nephews last September, the Sheikh's own estates in Turkish territory now consist of 3,000 jerebs (3,750 acres) of date gardens at Fao, and 300 jerebs (375 acres) at Dowasir. I am informed at Bussorah that the best date-bearing ground is worth 300% per acre, so that much of this property must be exceedingly valuable.

From information collected by Colonel Pelly, Political Resident at Bushire in 1863, the Sabah family established themselves as rulers at Koweit in the early part of the 17th century (1613). They were the pirates of the north of the Persian Gulf and lower channels of the Shatt el Arab, and dwelt at Um Kasr, at the head of the Khor Abdullah. About the year 1613 the Bussorah authorities attacked and expelled them. The original Sheikh came down the Khor Sobieh, between Bubian Island and the mainland, with his followers, and settled in the bay known as that of Koweit or Grane. Crossing the bay he settled on its southern shore, and there erected a small fort or Kut, of which the word Koweit is the diminutive. The term Grane or Kurn is rather applied to the shore line of the entire bay, from its resemblance to the curve formed by two horns. The Settlement was subsequently augmented by the son of the founder, who erected more buildings along the seashore as the population increased.

The town is clean and active, and the bazaars extensive. A series of breakwaters and shallow docks made of rough-cut stone blocks stretches along the foreshore, which is entirely affected to boat-building. The sailors of Koweit are in high repute. Boat-building is their sole industry. Builders were originally brought from Muscat, but the local workmen are now sufficiently skilled to work independently. Wood is imported from Malabar. The principal houses are of stone, and the population about 18,000.

There is no vegetation nearer than Jehra, which lies about 15 miles away at the head of the bay. The Bedouins who flock to the town and camp on its outskirts supply the population with provisions. Sheep and goats are imported from the Persian coast and Bahrein. Horses from the interior are no longer exported from Koweit, as this trade has been deflected to Bussorah. The water obtained from wells near the town is brackish, but fever is unknown.

Colonel Pelly reported in 1863 that, though nominally tributary to Turkey, they had for some years hoisted their own flag. It was found, however, that the custom duties, levied on their exports to Bombay, were more burdensome when goods sailed under an unrecognized flag, than when they were borne in Turkish craft. Koweit, shrinking from this foreign pressure, turned to the Sultan. The suzerainty of the ports, whether old or recent, was merely nominal, the Arabs acknowledging the Turks as we do the 39 Articles, which all accept and none remember.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. E. CROW.

No. 12.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received February 12.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 11th instant, relative to Koweit affairs.

India Office, February 11, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 12.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

YOUR telegram of the 3rd February.

February 11, 1904.

On the 8th January last the Resident in the Persian Gulf reported that he had visited Koweit accompanied by Mr. Crow. In reply to a warning not to involve himself with Sadun Pasha, the Sheikh stated that he had no sympathy with Sadun, and that he had returned an unfavourable answer to the latter's application to be taken under his protection.

No. 13.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received February 15.)

(No. 73.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, February 8, 1904.

IN my despatches Nos. 11 and 39 of the 11th and 26th ultimo respectively, I had the honour to transmit Reports by His Majesty's Consul at Bussorah as to the rupture between Sadun Pasha and the Ottoman authorities.

In the first despatch above mentioned, Mr. Crow represented the Ottoman Government as not unwilling to come to terms with Sadun, and at the date of the dispatch of the inclosure in my despatch No. 39 he reported that the military measures taken against him were of no very drastic character.

From a telegram from His Majesty's Consul-General at Bagdad, dated the 11th January, and inclosed also in my despatch No. 11 of the 11th January, it would seem that the Ottoman authorities, while not undertaking any serious punitive action against the Mountefik partisans of Sadun with the regular troops at their disposal, had succeeded in inciting against him the powerful tribes of the Shammer and Aniza, and that a large combined force of these tribesmen was moving against Sadun.

On the 3rd February Mr. Crow informed me by telegraph that Sadun had applied to him for advice as to making terms and coming in to Bussorah. In the latter case he asked for a guarantee of safety from the British Consulate. Mr. Crow proposed to

inform him that the Consulate could not interfere or help him, and to advise him to surrender at discretion and trust the Sultan's clemency. As, however, this language might, under certain eventualities, have entailed undesirable responsibility, I thought it better to instruct Mr. Crow to confine himself to advising Sadun that he could not interfere, and that his best course would probably be to make terms with the Turks.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

No. 14.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received February 15.)

(No. 77. Confidential.)

Constantinople, February 8, 1904.

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship the translation of a telegram, dated the 7th ultimo, which I have obtained confidentially, addressed by the Amir Abul Azis-ibn-Reshid to the Grand Vizier, repeating his request for the authorization of the Imperial Government to attack the Sheikh Mubarek, of Koweit, on the ground that he has attacked and plundered his country, and that he is the tool of the English.

I understand that no answer has so far been returned to Ibn Reshid, and I feel pretty confident that the Sultan will hesitate to encourage any action which is likely to encourage further disturbances in districts which are already very troubled.

Negotiations appear to be on foot between the Sheikh Abdul Houda and the Imam, which it is hoped may result in a satisfactory understanding. At the same time the Sultan cannot view without anxiety the existing situation of affairs. The tribes of the Hedjaz are restless, a large section of the Mountefik is, or has been recently, in open revolt, and the Mutessarif of Nejd has apparently been compelled to retire from El Hasa on account of the opposition he has created among the local sheikhs, as shown by the telegram No. 2 herewith inclosed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure 1 in No. 14.

Emir of Nejd to the Grand Vizier.

(Translation.)
(Telegraphic.)

January 7, 1904.

WE have already explained, by means of the special emissaries charged with presenting our humble offerings to His Imperial Majesty, that we have never incited or invited the relatives or dependants of Mubarek-es-Sebah to take refuge with us. As regards the relations of these people to us, to whom [else] should they resort for protection? For, as we are the faithful subjects of His Majesty, our friends and the friends of the Caliph are the same.

Mubarek Pasha not only did not assent to our proposals and prayers for the restitution of their property and belongings to these unfortunate people, but he has dared to attack our men and slay and plunder them. This diminishes our power and injuriously affects our honour and prestige amongst the tribes. Whereas we are still in a position to punish him (Mubarek), and to arrest him and hand him over alive to the Imperial Government, but we have been compelled to defer energetic action pending the Imperial orders of the Commander of the Faithful. As for him, he has recently given proof of his relations with and subjection to the English. In fact, we have ascertained beyond doubt that he has been scheming to conclude a Treaty with them, and it is certain that cannon and munitions will be given to him by England and introduced into the country. It is right that the Government should be aware of the difficulties and troubles to which this will give rise in these parts.

Our object being to secure peace and tranquillity, to protect the pilgrim route, to prove our fidelity to His Imperial Majesty, and protect our power and prestige from diminution, while he is stirring up much trouble and sedition in these countries—and

[1751]

D

especially in Nejd and its neighbourhood—and as it is our duty to defend the land of the Kaaba of our worship from sedition and revolt, I beg your Highness to inform me, as soon as may be possible, what steps the Imperial Government decided to take in this matter.

Inclosure 2 in No. 14.

Sheikhs and Notables of the Nejd Sandjak to the Grand Vizier.

(Translation.)
(Telegraphic.)

January 27, 1904.

THE proceedings of the Mutessarif Mohammed Talib Pasha are not only reducing the sandjak to ruin, but will bring the greatest trouble upon the State, which is even now beginning to make itself evident. As has happened in the Mountefik, so in this district also, not only the nomad tribes, but the settled rayah population also, is ready to rise and seek other abiding-places, for pillage, murder, and outrage have come to be the normal state of affairs.

Was it for this that the Imperial Government, to please Abdul Huda Effendi, handed over a faithful population, with all its lands and property, to Talib Pasha? In spite of the numerous telegrams which we have sent to the First Secretary and to other high authorities, no order has yet come to take from the Mutessarif and restore to us our plundered property. Every one is mourning the blood of his kinsmen, and no one is sure of his life or property. If this time again our complaints meet with no attention, 50,000 people, with their families, are ready to rise and seek the protection of a foreign State, in order to free ourselves from the oppressions and extortions of which we are become the victims.

No. 15.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.—(Received at Foreign Office, February 20.)

(No. 5. Confidential.)

Sir,

Basoa, January 25, 1904.

IN the course of an interview with the Vali to-day I mentioned that I had recently visited Koweit and heard that Sadun Pasha was then near Jehra. I added that it was extremely unlikely that Sheikh Mubarek would give him any assistance or countenance his proceedings in any way. The Vali replied with some bitterness that the Sheikh's tolerating his presence at Jehra was already sufficient protection, for, as long as he remained there, Turkish troops could not touch him. He was as much out of reach at Jehra as he would be at Koweit, and quite safe from interference.

I asked his Excellency what he expected Mubarek to do in the matter, to which he replied, "He might take him and hand him over to us." I said I thought that would be rather a serious breach of the Arab laws of hospitality, and might lead to a general rising of all the neighbouring tribes, out of sympathy for Sadun. If his presence at Jehra meant freedom from molestation because he was on Koweit ground, it would clearly be impossible for Mubarek to so far depart from established Arab custom as to make him a prisoner and give him up. I remarked that I had heard Sadun had since quitted Jehra and gone further north, where it would doubtless be easy for them to catch him. The Vali said it was no easy matter to catch an Arab wandering in the desert, where Turkish troops could not follow him. Moreover, Seyyed Talib Pasha, acting on instructions from the Porte, had been sent to interview him and had found him at Jebel Sinam. Sadun had asked for the Imperial pardon.

His Excellency informed me that, when the trouble first began, he anticipated Sadun's departure in the direction of Koweit, and had asked the Porte for instructions as to how he should act in the event of his proceeding there. The Porte merely inquired what grounds he had for supposing he would do so, but gave him no indication as to the course he should pursue. Any attempt to corner Sadun would merely force him to return to Jehra, where they could not follow him.

It is evident that the Turks have no intention of burning their fingers by following Sadun into Koweit territory, and it is also clear, from the Vali's statements,

that he considers Mubarek is conniving at his escape by allowing him to visit Jehra. The matter will probably end by a full pardon being granted to Sadun, and his settling at Sahhra, near Nasrich, while the blame for the slaughter of the Turkish troops will be laid at the door of the Bimbashi and others, who have already paid the penalty for their imprudence with their lives. If, however, this should not be the case and Sadun returns again to Jehra, his presence there will be a standing irritation to the Turks, and may bring Koweit into undesirable prominence. Mubarek is "between the Devil and the deep sea." If he delivers up Sadun to please the Turks, he offends Arab susceptibilities seriously, and if he leaves him undisturbed at Jehra, the Turks may with reason grumble at Koweit's being used as an asylum by the Sultan's enemies.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. E. CROW.

No. 16.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received February 23.)

IN continuation of this Office letter of the 4th instant, the Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 21st February, regarding Koweit affairs.

India Office, February 22, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 16.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

February 21, 1904.

KOWEIT. Your Foreign Secret telegram of the 3rd February. Following from Kemball:—

"Alleged telegram from Moubarak to Sultan of Turkey. When at Koweit I heard nothing of this. The information, I believe, originated at Bussorah. I now learn from His Britannic Majesty's Consul at that place that information is not confirmed, no telegram from the Sheikh having been sent since visit of Viceroy through Bussorah."

No. 17.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 66.)

Foreign Office, February 24, 1904.

Sir,

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch No. 73 of the 8th instant, relative to the condition of the country near Koweit.

I approve your advice to His Majesty's Consul at Bussorah as to the language he should hold to Sadun Pasha.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 18.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 67.)

Foreign Office, February 24, 1904.

Sir,

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch No. 77 of the 8th instant, relative to a request made by the Amir of Nejd that the Turkish Government should permit him to attack Sheikh Moubarak of Koweit.

I observe that you do not apprehend that the Turkish Government will give any encouragement to the Amir, and the information obtained by your Excellency is,

perhaps, not of a character which would justify a special representation. At the same time your Excellency will recollect that a distinct understanding was arrived at in October 1901, during a time of serious inter-tribal disturbances in the interior of Arabia, that if His Majesty's Government used their influence to discourage Sheikh enoubarak from aggressive measures, the Turkish Government would, on their side, endeavour to restrain the Amir of Nejd.

It would seem advisable, therefore, that you should take a suitable opportunity of reminding the Turkish Government of this understanding, and should intimate that as His Majesty's Government have recently given repeated warnings to the Sheikh of Koweit against participating in any insurrectionary movement, they have a right to expect that the Turkish Government will use their best endeavours to restrain the Amir of Nejd from embarking upon a course of action which might endanger the peace in those regions.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSLOWNE.

No. 19.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received February 25.)

Sir, *India Office, February 24, 1904.*
IN reply to your letter of the 27th ultimo, regarding the possibility of serious disturbances in the neighbourhood of Koweit, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to request that you will draw the attention of the Marquess of Lansdowne to the Viceroy's telegram of the 11th instant, reporting a warning addressed to the Sheikh by Colonel Kemball so recently as the beginning of January last.

It appears that on that occasion Sheikh Moubarak disclaimed sympathy with Sadun Pasha. Mr. Brodrick is, therefore, inclined to think that a further warning would be unnecessary in the absence of more certain information as to the Sheikh's complicity with Sadun Pasha.

I have, &c.
(Signed) A. GODLEY.

No. 20.

Foreign Office to India Office.

Sir, *Foreign Office, March 1, 1904.*
I HAVE laid before the Marquess of Lansdowne your letter of the 24th February, relative to rumours of possible disturbances at Koweit.

Lord Lansdowne concurs in Mr. Brodrick's opinion that in view of the warning given to Sheikh Moubarek by the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf in January last, to refrain from aggressive action, no further intimation of the same kind is necessary for the present.

I am, &c.
(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

No. 21.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received March 3.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 19th February, relative to the proposed establishment of a post office at Koweit.

India Office, March 2, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 21.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P. *India Office, February 19, 1904.*

KOWEIT. Your Secret telegram of the 16th February.

I approve your proposal that a native medical subordinate should be appointed to the charge of the post office, but an undertaking not to allow the establishment of other post offices should be obtained from the Sheikh.

No. 22.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received March 4.)

Sir, *India Office, March 3, 1904.*
WITH reference to your letter of the 17th March, 1902, forwarding telegrams from Sir N. O'Connor on the subject of the claims of the Sheikh of Koweit to Bubiyan Island, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to inclose a copy of a letter from the Government of India, dated the 4th February, 1904.

In consideration of the importance which Lord Curzon, after visiting the spot with the Naval Commander-in-chief, attaches to this question, Mr. Brodrick desires again to bring the matter before the Marquess of Lansdowne for his consideration.

I have, &c.
(Signed) A. GODLEY.

Inclosure in No. 22.

Government of India to India Office.

Sir, *Fort William, February 4, 1904.*
IN his Secret despatch, dated the 17th December, 1903, his Excellency the Viceroy briefly mentioned his recent visit to Koweit and the Khor Abdulla, and the prospects of the shores of this waterway as a future possible railway terminus. We now have the honour to address you in greater detail on the subject.

2. It will be within the recollection of His Majesty's Government that early in 1902 it was reported that the Turks had established a post at the head of the Khor Abdulla. The Commander of His Majesty's Ship "Sphinx," who was sent to inquire into the matter, visited the locality between the 14th and the 19th February, and reported that in addition to a position which they had occupied at Um Kasr, the Turks had, for the first time about a fortnight previously, stationed a force of some twenty men on the south-east corner of Bubiyan Island. This unwarranted encroachment was at once brought to the notice of your predecessor, reference was made to the importance of the positions seized, and it was proposed by the Viceroy that the Turks should be told that they must at once leave Bubiyan, even if no protest were offered against the occupation of Um Kasr. On the 26th March, Lord George Hamilton telegraphed that it was considered inadvisable to raise irritating discussions about the movements of Turkish troops to places to which the Sheikh's title would be difficult to prove, and it was explained that His Majesty's Government did not wish to obstruct the prolongation of the Bagdad Railway to the Gulf, whether at Koweit or elsewhere. It was added, however, that their assistance would be conditional upon British capital receiving, in respect of construction, materials, and management, at least equal shares with any other Power. In the event, no action was taken to assert the Chief's claims beyond an intimation to the Porte that their action was regarded as constituting a disturbance of the *status quo*, and that the occupation of the places in question could not be regarded as in any way prejudicing the Sheikh's rights and authority over them, and the Turkish posts still remain at Um Kasr and Al Geit, where they were then established.

3. The importance of the question lies in its relation to the future probable terminus of what is known as the Bagdad Railway. Article I of the Convention, dated the 21st January, 1902, between the Turkish Government and the promoters of this enterprise, provides that the projected railway shall run from Zobeir to a point on

the Persian Gulf to be determined by mutual agreement between the Ottoman Porte and the Company, and there appears to be no doubt that the Turkish advance of 1902 to the shores of Khor Abdulla and the Island of Bubiyan was designed to enable the concessionnaires to secure, without reference to His Majesty's Government, what was already recognized by the German Engineers, and has since been generally acknowledged to be, the most suitable terminus on the Gulf. The first section of the line is now, we understand, in course of construction by German enterprise unaided, and no arrangements have been made, as far as we are aware, in respect of any portion of the railway from Konia to the Persian Gulf for securing the condition whereby His Majesty's Government contemplated that equality of treatment should be secured for British capital.

4. During his recent tour in the Gulf the Viceroy personally visited the Khor Abdulla, in company with the Naval Commander-in-chief on the East Indies Station, and the result of the inspection was to confirm the view which we previously entertained of the importance of the Khor and of the superiority of its shores, for the purpose of a railway terminus, over any of the sites in the immediate neighbourhood of Koweit which have previously claimed attention. On board the "Lawrence," their Excellencies passed up the channel to the anchorage below the junction of Khor Zobeir with Khor Um Kasr, and except at the eastern end of Warba Island, where there is a bar with a depth of 2 fathoms for a short distance, a depth of $4\frac{1}{2}$ fathoms was obtained throughout. The anchorage is some 3 miles from Um Kasr post, and the banks of the channel are sufficiently high to provide a firm and convenient landing place. To the south of the Warba Island lies the large sheet of water with plenty of depth and room for an anchorage, to which Rear-Admiral Willes refers in paragraph 50 of his letter, dated the 8th December, 1903, to the Secretary to the Admiralty, of which we inclose a copy.

Owing to the length of the channel and its capacity for easy land or submarine defences, a port in either of these localities would be absolutely safe from any attack from the seaward.

We have already intimated in our Secret despatch, dated the 21st January last, that the remarks of the Naval Commander-in-chief in paragraph 51 of this letter were written under a misapprehension, and do not accurately represent the political position. It is not necessary here, therefore, to take them into account.

5. In our Secret despatch, dated the 4th February last, we have mentioned the probable antagonism of German interests to our own in this quarter and the attitude which, in our opinion, should be adopted towards the designs of other nations in Turkish Arabia, and we consider that no time should be lost in endeavouring to retrieve so far as may still be possible the position which we have so seriously endangered by acquiescence in these encroachments. So far as concerns Um Kasr and the neighbouring mainland, the claims of the Sheikh of Koweit do not appear to have been strong. But whatever may have been their validity, it would be difficult, and we would not now propose to try, to induce the Turks to abandon the occupation which for the past year they have been permitted to maintain. The case of Bubiyan Island we regard as entirely different. Here we consider that the Sheikh has claims which can be sustained alike with better reason, with greater prospect of success, and, owing to its insular position, with smaller risk of subsequent embarrassment to ourselves. In February 1902, our Political Resident in the Persian Gulf reported* that Sheikh Mubarak had addressed to him a written communication in which he advanced his claim to the island, and asserted that the Avazem tribe, who are his subjects, had lived there since the occupation of Koweit for seven months during the summer of each year, and had established fishing inclosures on the island. Colonel Kemball regarded the pretension as valid, and a like view appears to have been held by His Britannic Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople, who a few days later telegraphed† to the Marquess of Lansdowne that the Consul at Bussorah considered the Sheikh's claim to the island to be good. Sir Nicholas O'Connor, however, expressed‡ the opinion that there was no object in raising a conflict about Bubiyan Island while leaving the Turks in possession of Um Kasr. Had the Ambassador then been in possession of the information which is now available, we believe that he would not have entertained this view. With the shores of the mainland and of Bubiyan Island in the possession of a single Power, the anchorages below Um Kasr and at Warba Island can at any time be converted into an impregnable harbour: and even if the day is still distant when the

* February 28, 1902.

† Sir N. O'Connor, No. 33, March 16, 1902.

‡ Sir N. O'Connor, No. 30, March 11, 1902.

banks of the Khor Abdulla are likely to be armed with foreign forts or batteries, the undivided occupation by a German Railway Company of a potentially invulnerable position is not calculated to conduce to the enhancement either of British commercial prosperity or of British political prestige. Supposing, however, that we are able to make good Sheikh Mubarak's claims, we at once place ourselves in a position to establish, at the north end of Bubiyan Island, a post which would command not only the anchorage but also the approaches up the Khor Abdulla, and we acquire the power to assert, in such a manner as our paramount interests demand, our right to participate in all arrangements relative to the prospective terminus of the Anatolian Railway. An additional argument, if any is needed, in favour of strengthening our position at Bubiyan may, perhaps, be found in the fact that the Khor is used as a place of refuge by pirates whom the Turkish Government is unable to control, and who, as shown in the Administration Report of the Persian Gulf for 1902-1903, commit piracies off Bubiyan.

6. His Majesty's Government have never admitted the Turkish claim to the island, and have, indeed, protested against the interference with the *status quo* involved in the placing of a post at Al Geit, where, prior to the month of February 1902, the Turks had never pretended to exercise an authority even of the most shadowy description, and where the total garrison now consists of some six men. On the same occasion we were informed by Lord George Hamilton* that the British Government would resist a Turkish advance on the Koweit side of Subbiyeh. This place is separated only by a channel from the southern end of Bubiyan Island; and the claims of the Sheikh to both positions seem to us to be of equal validity.

7. The proposal accordingly which we submit for your consideration is that the Porte should now be informed that we are unable to recognize their right to maintain a station on Bubiyan, and should be requested to withdraw their troops; while at the same time we should establish a post on behalf of Sheikh Mubarak on the northern end of the island opposite to the southern anchorage. The Sheikh has always urged his claims to this island, and during the Viceroy's visit to Koweit he repeatedly asked why the Turks were not compelled to evacuate both Bubiyan and Um Kasr which belonged to him. He has several boats, and could easily with small support from us prevent Turkish troops from crossing the Khor Subbiyeh or channel between Bubiyan and the mainland on the west. Should His Majesty's Government deem it advisable to spare the Sultan's susceptibilities by the adoption of a less pronounced course of action, we think it possible that our object might be secured by intimating that we regard Bubiyan Island as belonging to the Sheikh, and that unless the Turkish force is withdrawn, we shall be constrained to support him in establishing a post on the northern shore to balance the Turkish posts at Um Kasr and Al Geit. In this case the Turks would probably retire, and the island would remain unoccupied. The Sheikh would then resume possession, and it would only remain for us to carry out hereafter such further measures as might be necessary for the maintenance of our legitimate interests.

We have, &c.

(Signed)

CURZON.
KITCHENER.
T. RALEIGH.
E. F.-G. LAW.
E. R. ELLES.
A. T. ARUNDEL.
DENZIL IBBETSON.

No. 23.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received March 7.)

(No. 132.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, February 29, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 77, Confidential, of the 8th instant, respecting the general unrest among the Arab tribes, I have the honour to state that I received a telegram from His Majesty's Consul at Basra on the 25th instant reporting that the Amir of Nejd had approached to within about four days' distance from

* Telegraphic, April 8, 1902.

Koweit, but that the Vali, acting on instructions from the Grand Vizier, had warned him back.

Mr. Crow added that the Sheikh of Koweit and Sadun seemed to have quarrelled, and that the latter was making up to the Amir.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

No. 24.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received March 17.)

(No. 164.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, March 9, 1904.

WITH reference to Mr. Whitehead's despatch No. 43 of the 27th January, 1903, respecting the attack on one of His Majesty's ship "Lapwing's" boats, I have the honour to transmit herewith copies of despatches received from His Majesty's Consul-General at Bagdad, which show the very unsatisfactory nature of the judicial proceedings taking place in this matter.

I have accordingly caused a takrir to be addressed to the Porte, remonstrating strongly against the attitude of the authorities, and I have the honour to inclose a translation of the Memorandum.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure 1 in No. 24.

Consul-General Newmarch to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 839/68.)

Sir,

R.I.M.S. "Comet," December 16, 1903.

I HAVE the honour to refer to your Excellency's telegram of the 2nd June, 1903, about the case of His Majesty's ship "Lapwing," one of whose crew was killed in an encounter with some pirates near Bussorah in September 1902.

2. From inquiries made from the Judge of the Bidayat Court at Bagdad it appears that the Criminal Courts at Bussorah are subordinate to the Courts at Bagdad for purposes of reference and review, though appeals from the Bussorah Courts in serious cases go to Constantinople. It appears that the present case was referred to Bagdad, not in appeal, but in order to get a higher legal opinion on certain points, though, perhaps, the real object was delay. The case came on for hearing at Bagdad in February last (1903), and was returned to the Bussorah Court by the Court of Testing Charges at Bagdad, in order that certain alleged deficiencies in the proceedings might be supplied. The case again came before the Bagdad Court on the 15th July, 1903, and the proceedings were again returned to Bussorah with the request that the Court at Bussorah should ask His Britannic Majesty's Consul at that place to take the Commander of the "Lapwing" to the Court, in order to supply the following information:—

(1.) The full name of the seaman who was shot, his father's name, and his nationality, as they stood on the muster roll of the "Lapwing"; the particulars of the bullet wound he received, and the corroborating evidence (to be given in Court) of persons who were on board and witnessed the occurrence.

(2.) An explanation of the Commander of the "Lapwing" as to why he did not show the body of the deceased seaman to the Mudir at Fao, and why he did not have it examined by the quarantine authorities there with the usual precautionary measures to avoid contagion.

(3.) The Bussorah Court was to send to the Bagdad Court the seal found in one of the two buggalows that were seized by the "Lapwing."

The dragoman asked me if in these circumstances he should sign the proceedings, and I said he should do so, with the remark that in his opinion the case was being very much prolonged.

This was on the 16th July, 1903.

3. On the 21st July, 1903, His Britannic Majesty's Consul at Bussorah told me that it was not quite clear why the case had been referred to the "Chambre des Mises en Accusation" at Bagdad. He thought it might have been so referred at

the desire of the Public Prosecutor, who may not have agreed with the decision of the Mustantak, or that, as the incident had a political aspect, the Minister of Justice at Constantinople might have adopted this course at the suggestion of the Embassy.

4. On the 28th August, 1903, and again on the 23rd September, 1903, I inquired from the Court at Bagdad what progress had been made in the case, but received no information on the subject.

On the 24th October, 1903, the Vali of Bagdad informed me that the case would be again considered by the Bagdad Court on the 28th October, and on that day my dragoman again attended the Court. The Judge of the Court then informed him that, since the last hearing of the case, a Circular had been received from the Minister of Justice at Constantinople to the effect that the papers of district Courts, hitherto sent for examination to the Court of First Instance of all vilayets in the Ottoman dominions, should henceforward be sent to the Courts of Appeal of their respective vilayets, and that, therefore, the papers in the "Lapwing" case had been transferred to the Court of Appeal, and that an application would be made by the Court of Appeal for the attendance of a Consular officer on some future date.

Since then I have heard nothing further of the case.

5. I am unable to follow the legal procedure in this case, or to say by what motives it is actuated, but I think it well to bring the matter to your Excellency's notice, in case it should call for any further action.

I have, &c.
(Signed) L. S. NEWMARCH, Major,
Political Resident in Turkish Arabia, and His Britannic
Majesty's Consul-General, Bagdad.

Inclosure 2 in No. 24.

Consul-General Newmarch to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 39/3.)

Sir,

Bagdad, January 9, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to address you, in continuation of my despatch No. 839/68, dated the 16th December, 1903, regarding the case of His Majesty's ship "Lapwing."

2. This case again came on for hearing at Bagdad on the 6th instant in the Branch Court attached to the Court of Appeal for testing charges in cases referred to it from District Courts for legal opinion. I attach herewith the Report of my Dragoman on the hearing of the case, and have no hesitation in now coming to the conclusion that the object of the Bagdad Court is the frustration of justice, and that this object is so apparent as to be entirely scandalous.

I have, &c.
(Signed) L. S. NEWMARCH, Major,
Political Resident in Turkish Arabia, and His Britannic
Majesty's Consul-General, Bagdad.

Inclosure 3 in No. 24.

Dragoman's Report respecting the Case of His Majesty's ship "Lapwing."

THE members, after discussing the points in the proceedings taken, came to the conclusion that the following deficiencies essentially required should first be supplied before an opinion leading to judgment can be offered:—

1. The non-existence of proofs respecting the murder of the man belonging to His Majesty's ship "Lapwing," because the Commander of that vessel has only simply reported the matter to the Mudir at Fao, without showing the dead body to be examined by the proper authorities with sanitary precautions.

2. The non-appearance and trial in Court of Yousif-bin-Ibrahim, who is said to have gone to Mecca.

3. The non-appearance in Court of the ten witnesses who have been duly summoned from Koweit, but the citations were returned unserved. Their evidence has, however, been taken down by the British Consul at Bussorah and furnished to the Vali there, and

[1751]

F

18

subsequently by the Cadi of Koweit, but such evidence given outside the Ottoman Courts cannot be legally accepted.

That, therefore, under these circumstances, it is necessary that further proceedings should be stayed until the above deficiencies are supplied and proofs elicited.

(Signed) JAMES THADDEUS.

January 6, 1904.

Inclosure 4 in No. 24.

Memorandum by Sir N. O'Connor communicated to the Ottoman Government.

(Translation.)

ON the 12th Kanun-Sani, 1319 (26th January, 1903), a takrir was addressed from this Embassy to the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, stating that an encounter took place in September 1318 (1902) between a boat of His Majesty's ship "Lapwing" and pirates in Bussorah waters, the said His Majesty's ship "Lapwing" having been dispatched for the pursuit of pirates in those waters, in which encounter a British seaman was killed. In this takrir, the attention of the Grand Vizier was called to this important matter, and it was requested that prompt measures should be taken for the prosecution and proper punishment of the offenders.

The matter was referred from the Ministry of the Interior to the Ministry of Justice, by whom the necessary orders were telegraphed to the judicial authorities at Bagdad. These authorities not giving due attention to the contents of the communications which have passed at various dates between the Grand Vizier and the Ministry of Justice, nor to the evident importance of the affair, almost the whole of the last year and a-half has been spent in useless correspondence.

Now, immediately after the affair, the local Juge d'Instruction, with the sanction and consent of the Vali of Bussorah, went on board the above-mentioned His Majesty's ship "Lapwing" and took down the depositions of the officers and seamen who had been in the boat on the occasion.

His Majesty's Embassy has heard with regret and astonishment that the "Chambre de Mises en Exécution" at Bagdad has given a Decree stopping proceedings against the prime movers of the affair, Yousuf-bin-Ibrahim and two nephews of the Sheikh of Koweit, on the ground that these depositions cannot be accepted as evidence on which to order a prosecution. This Decree is to be sent in a Report of the Bagdad Public Prosecutor to the Cour de Cassation at Constantinople for revision, but, seeing that the "Chambre des Mises en Exécution" has considered as invalid the evidence given, with the consent and sanction of the Vali of Bussorah in the presence of the Juge d'Instruction on board His Majesty's ship, of which one of the crew has been murdered, His Majesty's Embassy cannot regard as satisfactory this Decree of the "Chambre de Mises en Exécution," or any decision to be afterwards given by the Cour de Cassation, and requests that the matter may be submitted to the Grand Vizier, so that the necessary orders may be given for the proper punishment to be inflicted, administratively or otherwise, on the aforesaid known persons and on the other guilty parties.

No. 25.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.—(Received at Foreign Office, March 20.)

(No. 9.)

Sir,

Bussorah, February 24, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 65, Confidential, of the 15th September last, I have the honour to report that the survey of the Sabah family estates in Turkish territory, which was held in execution of the Agreement of September last, mentioned in the above despatch, preparatory to a division of the properties, was completed last week, and Haji Mansur Chelebi, the Sheikh of Koweit's representative in the matter, returned to Bussorah.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. E. CROW.

19

No. 26.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received March 22.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Calcutta, dated the 11th February, relative to the disturbances amongst the Montefik Arabs and the movements of Sadun Pasha.

India Office, March 21, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 26.

Diary of the Political Resident in Turkish Arabia for the fortnight ending January 14, 1904.

(Extract.)

I HAVE heard on good authority that the Shammar and Aniza tribes, long hereditary enemies, have lately become reconciled and are moving in large numbers (10,000 Aniza and 6,000 Shammar) in the direction of Bussorah on the west side of the Euphrates. The Turks having failed to catch Sadoon (lately in revolt) with their own troops under Muhammad Pasha, may have bribed or incited these two tribes to destroy him and his following.

At the same time, more Turkish troops have been sent from here in the direction of Bussorah, and it may be that the ultimate object of the combined movement is towards Koweit. I have informed His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople of this news.

Muhammad Pasha, who went in pursuit of Sadun, has been recalled and is in disgrace here. It is said that he is related to Sadun by marriage (I believe this is true), and therefore did not seriously try to catch him. Muhammad Pasha is the best officer the Turks have got in these parts. He is a fine horseman and a hard man—a Circassian by birth and at one time in the Russian Guard, probably as a cadet or with an honorary commission.

Inclosure 2 in No. 26.

Lieutenant-Colonel Kemball to Government of India.

(Confidential.)

Sir,

Bushire, January 29, 1904.

WITH reference to previous correspondence, I have the honour to forward, for the information of the Government of India, copy of a letter No. 5, dated 25th instant, which has been addressed to Sir N. O'Connor, Constantinople, by His Majesty's Consul, Bussorah, regarding Koweit affairs.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. A. KEMBALL

Inclosure 3 in No. 26.

Lieutenant-Colonel Kemball to Government of India

Sir,

Bushire, January 8, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to report that having heard that Sadun Pasha, Sheikh of the Montefik tribe, who, as the Government of India has probably heard, is now in difficulties with the Turks, and for the capture of whom a considerable force of Turkish troops is now concentrated at Zobeir, had fled to the neighbourhood of Koweit, I thought it advisable to proceed to Koweit to warn Sheikh Mubarak not to involve himself in any way with the matter in hand between Sheikh Sadun and the Turks. I thought it the more advisable to do this, as I had heard that the Turks were

20

inclined, without any reasonable cause, to attribute Sheikh Sadun's rebellious attitude to Mubarak's intrigues.

Mr. Crow, His Britannic Majesty's Consul at Bussorah, accompanied me to Koweit, and we saw Sheikh Mubarak together. He informed us that Sheikh Sadun was now some 36 miles from Koweit, and had applied to him for protection, but that he had no sympathy with him, considering that he had behaved foolishly in getting himself into trouble with the Turks, and he had not, therefore, sent him a favourable reply.

2. Sheikh Mubarak confirmed the information which had reached me to the effect that Abdul Aziz Ibn Saoud had defeated Ibn Rashid's people and captured Zalfi, a place near Boreyda.

No. 27.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 107.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, March 22, 1904.

I TRANSMIT to your Excellency herewith copy of a letter from the India Office, forwarding a despatch from the Government of India on the subject of the occupation by Turkish military posts of certain positions on the waterway of the Khor Abdulla, which are considered to be of great importance in connection with the prolongation of the projected Bagdad Railway to the Persian Gulf, and of the claims of the Sheikh of Koweit to the districts in which they are situated.

The Government of India do not propose to contest the Turkish occupation of Um Kasr on the mainland to which, in their opinion, the claims of the Sheikh are not strong; but your Excellency will observe that in the final paragraph of the despatch it is suggested that His Majesty's Government shall take such measures as will procure the withdrawal of Turkish troops from Bubian Island with the object of establishing and maintaining posts there on behalf of the Sheikh.

The proposal is substantially similar to that in regard to which your Excellency in 1902 expressed an adverse opinion.

The grounds on which that opinion was formed are given in your telegram No. 30 of the 11th March, 1902, in the 4th paragraph of which you state:—

"The Ottoman Government will, I am sure, refuse to evacuate Bubian for any reasons we can at present prefer, and to meet with a rebuff would be unpleasant, while to be obliged to drive them out would be equally so."

The Government of India urge that at the time when this opinion was given the strategic importance of a military post at the northern end of Bubian Island had not fully been realized.

It may, on the other hand, be argued that at the present moment the forcible ejection of a Turkish force from a post on the coast of the Persian Gulf would be even more inopportune and inconvenient than in 1902.

Before further discussing the question I should wish to learn whether your Excellency has any ground for anticipating that the attitude of the Turkish Government would be more compliant in present circumstances than you anticipated at the time when your telegram above quoted was written.

I am, &c.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 28.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 125.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, March 29, 1904.

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch No. 164 of the 9th instant, relative to the present condition of the judicial proceedings arising out of the attack on Koweit last year, during which one of the crew of His Majesty's ship "Lapwing," was killed.

I approve the action taken by you in remonstrating against the unsatisfactory attitude of the authorities in this matter.

I am, &c.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

21

No. 29.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received April 11.)

(No. 249.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, April 5, 1904.

I HAVE considered with the greatest care the views set forth in the Government of India's despatch, Secret, of the 4th February last, a copy of which your Lordship did me the honour of inclosing in your despatch No. 107 of the 22nd March, while asking me at the same time to state whether I had any reason for thinking that the attitude of the Turkish Government would be more compliant in present circumstances than in 1902.

While desirous to give all due weight to the views of the Government of India, which are based upon the intimate knowledge of the local situation of affairs acquired by the Viceroy of India during his late visit to the Khor Abdulla, I have no hesitation in saying that the Ottoman Government will resent now, quite as much as in 1902, any claim advanced by His Majesty's Government to Bubian Island being the property of the Sheikh of Koweit.

I do not consider, however, in face of the knowledge which we have since acquired as to the strategic and general importance of the position, that this need deter us from upholding a claim which I carefully reserved in my language to the Minister for Foreign Affairs, reported to your Lordship in my despatch No. 153 of the 1st April, 1902.

I see no serious objection to recurring to the subject, and reminding the Minister for Foreign Affairs of the reservations I made in 1902 with regard to Bubian as well as to Umkasr, but as I then based my remarks on the maintenance of the *status quo*, of which the occupation of these places was a violation, it would be difficult to use the *status quo* argument if the Government of India intended to occupy a port on the northern end of the island on behalf of Sheikh Mubarak. I can, however, urge the Porte not to lose sight of my previous remarks, and complain of the continued maintenance of a Turkish military station on the south-east corner of the island, and press for its withdrawal. If, after the lapse of some months, it is found that my representations have produced no effect, I would then propose to adopt the alternative course suggested in the Government of India's despatch, by stating to the Porte that unless the Turkish force is withdrawn we shall be constrained to support the Sheikh in establishing a post on the island. The fact that the number of Turkish soldiers stationed at the south-east corner has gradually been reduced in the course of two years from twenty to six rather indicates that if the question be allowed to lie dormant the whole force will be removed, in all probability, before very long, and, if so, we would certainly be fully justified in strongly objecting to its return, and threatening to occupy the northern shore if it should be established. This, however, leaves the question unsettled for the moment, and subject to the administrative caprices of the Ottoman Government; it may not, therefore, be thought advisable, but, in any case, it will be well to ascertain before I move in the matter whether the six Turkish soldiers reported as stationed on the island during the winter are still there.

I have only to add that the Porte will not, of course, fail to notice that the question of Umkasr and Bubian Island are regarded very differently by His Majesty's Government, and they will draw the conclusion that in pressing for the evacuation of the military post on the latter, while saying nothing about the former, we practically abandon Sheikh Mubarak's claim to Umkasr.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

No. 30.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received April 18.)

(No. 262.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, April 13, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 11 of the 11th January, I have the honour to transmit herewith copy of a despatch which I have received from His Majesty's Consul at Bussorah, reporting that Abdul Aziz-bin-Saoud had again commenced operations against the Amir of Nejd.

[1751]

G

22

This action, if taken, as is probable, with the connivance of the Sheikh of Koweit, is of a piece with the reports of the latter's intrigues, to which I have called attention on several occasions.

I am afraid we shall find the Ottoman Government very unwilling to make any concession in regard to Bubian Island so long as they are imbued with the idea that Sheikh Mubarek is abetting Bin Saoud in his depredations upon the territory of Ibn-bin-Reshid, of Nejd.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 30.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 17.)

Sir,

Bussorah, March 15, 1904.

LETTERS have been received from Koweit stating that Abdul Aziz-bin-Saoud attacked Bin Jerad, a relative of the Amir, Ibn Reshed, on the 20th Zilhade, 1321 (20th January, 1904). It is affirmed that Bin Jerad was killed, with 400 of his followers, and that his flag was sent to Koweit, and that Abdul Aziz, on his return, met 150 camels, with 1,000 reals, and captured them. It is also announced that Abdul Aziz now proposes to attack Nassim and Bonyda, in the Amiri territory.

If this is correct, the Wahabee party at Riad will be considerably strengthened; but it is possible that the success of the operations may have been purposely exaggerated by the Sheikh of Koweit, who supports Abdul Aziz-bin-Saoud in his campaign against the Amir.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. E. CROW.

No. 31.

Foreign Office to India Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, April 18, 1904.

WITH reference to your letter of the 3rd March, I am directed by the Marquess of Lansdowne to transmit to you, to be laid before the Secretary of State for India, copy of a despatch to His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople on the subject of the proposals of the Government of India with regard to the claims of the Sheikh of Koweit to Bubian Island and Umkasr.*

A copy of Sir N. O'Connor's reply is also inclosed.†

Lord Lansdowne would be glad to be favoured with Mr. Brodrick's observations on his Excellency's suggestions for dealing with the situation, and I am to call particular attention to the proposal that it should be ascertained whether any Turkish soldiers actually remain on Bubian Island.

I am, &c.
(Signed) F. H. VILLIERS.

No. 32.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 21.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 19th April, relative to a reported defeat of Husein Jerad, a relative of Ibn Rashid, by Abdul Aziz-el-Sand.

India Office, April, 20, 1904.

* No. 27.

† No. 29.

23

Inclosure in No. 32.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

April 19, 1904.

(Telegraphic.) P.

KOWEIT. I have received, through the Resident in the Persian Gulf, letter from Sheikh Mubarak of Koweit in which is inclosed a communication from Abdul Aziz-el-Sand reporting an attack made by him upon Husein Jerad, a near relative and leading supporter of Ibn Rashid, at Faiz-el-Ussir, on the 7th February last, which resulted in the defeat of Husein Jerad and the destruction of his whole force, viz., 300 men of Hayel and 100 others. Sheikh of Koweit anticipates that Abdul Aziz-el-Sand will proceed to attack Ibn Rashid.

No. 33.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 25.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy dated the 22nd April, relative to the claims of the Sheikh of Koweit to Bubian Island.

India Office, April 25, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 33.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

April 22, 1904.

(Telegraphic.) P.

BUBIAN Island.

Ambassador at Constantinople, to whom your Foreign Secret letter of the 4th February last has been communicated, is of opinion that claim by His Majesty's Government that the island is the property of Sheikh of Koweit will be resented by the Porte as strongly now as it was in 1902. He points out that the occupation, on behalf of the Sheikh, of a post on the north of the island would be contrary to the principle of maintaining the *status quo* on which the representation made to the Porte in 1902 was based (see his despatch No. 153, dated the 1st April, 1902). He thinks, however, that it would be possible to press for the withdrawal of the Turkish post from the island, and, after some months' interval, in the event of this representation producing no result, to inform the Porte that we shall be constrained to support Sheikh in establishing a post on the island, unless the Turkish force is withdrawn. He requests, however, that it may be definitely ascertained whether there are any Turkish troops still on the island, and suggests that, if the question is allowed to lie dormant, the whole force will probably before very long be removed, since the number of troops in occupation has been reduced from twenty to six during the last two years. He also observes that request for evacuation of Bubian without mention being made of Um Kase will be regarded by the Turks as practical abandonment by His Majesty's Government of the claim of the Sheikh of Koweit to Um Kase. Please let me have your opinion on Sir N. O'Connor's views and report whether Turkish troops are still on island.

No. 34.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 27.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Calcutta, dated the 24th March, relative to Koweit affairs.

India Office, April 26, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 34.

*Lieutenant-Colonel Kemball to Government of India.**Bushire, March 4, 1904.*

WITH reference to my letter dated the 15th October, 1903, I have the honour to forward, for the information of the Government of India, copy of a despatch addressed by His Majesty's Consul at Bussorah to His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople, reporting the completion of the survey of the Sabah family estates in Turkish territory.

Inclosure 2 in No. 34.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 9.)

Bussorah, February 24, 1904.

WITH reference to my Confidential despatch No. 65, of the 15th September last, I have the honour to report that the survey of the Sabah family estates in Turkish territory which was held, in execution of the Agreement of September last, mentioned in the above despatch, preparatory to a division of the properties, was completed last week, and Haji Mansur Chelebi, the Sheikh of Koweit's Representative in the matter, returned to Bussorah.

Inclosure 3 in No. 34.

*Lieutenant-Colonel Kemball to Government of India.**Bushire, March 4, 1904.*

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information of the Government of India, copies of telegrams which have passed between His Britannic Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople and His Britannic Majesty's Consul at Bussorah, in connection with the sentence passed by the Turks on the Chief of Koweit's Agent, and regarding the movement of the Amir of Nejd and Sheikh Sadun's relations with Sheikh Mubarek.

The telegrams were received by me by post from Mr. Crow.

Inclosure 4 in No. 34.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 10.)

(Telegraphic.)

Bussorah, February 16, 1904.

THE Sheikh of Koweit's Agent was brought back from the lazaretto to-day, as orders were sent from Constantinople to delay his removal.

Inclosure 5 in No. 34.

Sir N. O'Connor to Consul Crow.

(Telegraphic.)

Constantinople, February 16, 1904.

WITH reference to your telegram No. 6: The sentence on the Shiekh of Koweit's Agent.

The Minister of Justice has been requested by the Porte to arrange for the execution of it at Bussorah. I have again urged that he should be pardoned, and, at my instance, the Grand Vizier is repeating the recommendation in his favour.

Inform me if he has been transferred.

Inclosure 6 in No. 34.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 11.)

(Telegraphic.)

Bussorah, February 24, 1904.

FROM information received, the Amir marched to within about four days' journey from Koweit.

The Grand Vizier telegraphed to the Vali, who wrote and warned him to keep away.

Sadun and Mubarek appear to have split; the former is now in communication with the Amir.

Inclosure 7 in No. 34.

*Lieutenant-Colonel Kemball to Government of India.**Bushire, March 4, 1904.*

I HAVE the honour to report that Sheikh Mubarek of Koweit has sent to me a cutting from an Egyptian newspaper, the "El-Leva," which has been sent to him.

The extract referred to, of which a translation is inclosed herewith, purports to be a letter written by Mubarek to Abdul Rahman-el-Saood, which the editor says was intercepted by Ibn Rashid and communicated to him by a respectable person residing at Bussorah.

Mubarek, in communicating the newspaper cutting to me, writes that he is much annoyed by the persistence shown by his enemies in writing false reports about him for the purpose of creating mischief. He says that he wrote no such letter to Abdul Rahman.

I think it worth while to forward this communication, as it is of interest in connection with the report, which I believe originated in Bussorah, and for which I understand there is no foundation, regarding the propitiatory telegram said to have been sent by Mubarek to the Sultan after the Viceroy's visit to Koweit.

Inclosure 8 in No. 34.

Extract from the "El-Leva" of December 16, 1903.

(Translation.)

I HAVE received a letter from the just King—the King of England—saying that his high Minister, who is the Governor-General of India, is coming to visit our country, and will write a Treaty between me and him, and will assist me when necessary, and will remove the hands of the Turks from me and shut up their mouth. It appears from their desire that there is nothing prejudicial, but everything beneficial for us. A letter has come to me from Curzon Pasha that he would come to our side at the end of Shaban. You should get ready, or get one of your sons ready, who should have full power to sign any document regarding our allegiance.

I have obtained a promise from them (the British Government) that they would assist us by men and money, so that the country of the Arabs may be free from the Turks. After making arrangement with the English we will do the same among ourselves and fix the boundaries between yourself and myself for the territory which we may get from Huffer, which is four days distant from Koweit, on the west, and all that which extends towards the east to Irak, and do what we can to get ourselves free from the Turks. For you from Huffer from the west to Damascus and Hedjaz as well as Yemen, and all that which is on the Oman (Arab) Coast.

Anything in the shape of money and arms they will give us to enable us to draw the Arabs towards us. I hope that God will by this means make possible the safety of the Islam, the existence of the country, and the release from the hands of the mischief-makers.

A word for the present and for the future has passed between me and the messenger of the English Government which will gladden you. Once you come, you will see things which your friends will be glad to see.

No. 35.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 28.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 27th April, relative to the claims of the Sheikh of Koweit to Bubian Island and Umkasr.

India Office, April 28, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 35.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

April 27, 1904.

BUBIAN Island: Your telegram of the 22nd April.

I have instructed Resident in Persian Gulf to ascertain whether any Turkish troops are still on the island. Please see paragraph 5 of our despatch of the 4th February last for statement of Government of India's case. Acquiescence in Turkish occupation of Umkasr has weakened claim of Sheikh of Koweit to the place. Turks, apparently in infringement of *status quo*, have constructed a considerable fort there. I did not suppose that Sheikh's claim to Umkasr would be supported, since His Majesty's Government in 1902 were only prepared to resist Turkish advance on Subieh; moreover, Sheikh's claim to the place is based mainly on his ancestral connection with it, which ceased in the 17th century.

As regards Bubian Island, Mubarak's claim is far stronger, while the claims of the Turks, as well as their *de facto* position, are much weaker. Further, there is substantial geographical distinction between the island, where the Turks are not known ever to have been at all, and the mainland, where they have long been in the neighbourhood. The matter should not, in my opinion, be allowed to rest, and I would urge either that the Turks should be required to destroy their post and withdraw their troops from Bubian Island, and to recognize it as an integral portion of the Sheikh's possession, or that, as proposed by us, Sheikh should be allowed to erect a post on the island. To secure this result, his claim to Umkasr might be made use of.

Our influence in Koweit and neighbourhood will certainly be weakened if we do not secure to Sheikh his rights, about which he spoke to me; and if the present position continues much longer, after the matter has been brought to notice prominently during my tour in the Gulf, it will be almost impossible hereafter to assert claim of Sheikh to Bubian Island, on which claim we could most easily base our right to be consulted in regard to any railway scheme affecting the Khor Abdullah.

No. 36.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received April 29.)

(No. 77.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Constantinople, April 29, 1904.

KOWEIT and Nejd.

Mr. Crow, Bussorah, telegraphs as follows:—

"No. 20, 17th April. Following sent to Bushire:—

"Mubarek has received private information from Bagdad that hasty preparations are being made by the Turks to help Amir with troops, arms, and ammunition and money, and that they will proceed early in May from Samawa to Aneyza. The Sheikh is advised to send men and provisions quickly to Saoud, and to fill up the wells on the road."

There seems to be no doubt that Saoud is being encouraged by Sheikh of Koweit, but Mr. Crow will find it difficult to obtain the positive proof asked for by His Majesty's Consul-General at Bushire.

No. 37.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 30.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 28th April, relative to Nejd affairs.

India Office, April 29, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 37.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

April 28, 1904.

(Telegraphic.) P.

I HAVE received the following telegram from Resident in the Persian Gulf:—

"His Majesty's Consul at Bussorah has repeated to me the following telegram which he has sent to the British Ambassador at Constantinople:—

"(No. 18.)

"Please refer to my despatch of the 11th April last. Fighting at Nejd. A battalion will be sent on Saturday to Samawa. It is reported that four battalions will shortly be sent to the same place in order to assist the Ameer of Nejd against bin-Saoud, and drive him out of Aneyza. Koweit Sheikh, who seems much compromised already, should keep clear."

"No action of a compromising nature has been taken by Sheikh of Koweit recently, so far as I am aware, but I will make sure of this. In any case, I will repeat the advice previously given to him. It seems unlikely that the Turks at this hot season of the year should begin to move their troops."

Information has been received by newspaper of reported expulsion of Ibn Rashid from Riadh, and the capture of the place by bin-Saoud. Same report states that Ibn Rashid is now near a place on the River Euphrates called Samawa; that four regiments of Turkish infantry, each 600 strong, are under orders for Samawa, and that Turks have sent Ibn Rashid 800 Martini-Henry rifles, 1,000 Sniders, with 60,000 rounds of ammunition, and 4,000 lira—rifles, ammunition, and money having left Bagdad three days ago; and that Turks contemplate sending Ibn Rashid certain guns at which artillerymen are practising daily, viz., three mountain guns and three new guns recently sent out from Constantinople.

I suggest that a further representation should be made to the Turkish Government, warning them not to interfere directly in Nejd affairs, or measures for the protection of British interests in those regions may have to be taken by His Majesty's Government.

No. 38.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 30.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 29th instant, relative to the Turkish garrison on Bubian Island.

India Office, April 30, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 38.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.(Telegraphic.) P.
BUBIAN Island.

My telegram of the 27th instant.

I am informed by Assistant Superintendent of Telegraphs at Fao that ten Turkish soldiers, with a non-commissioned officer in command, are now on island, living in a tent. Garrison of Fao fort furnishes reliefs every month.

April 29, 1904.

No. 39.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 5.)

Sir,

India Office, May 3, 1904.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 18th instant, stating that the Marquess of Lansdowne would be glad to receive the views of Mr. Secretary Brodrick on the suggestions made by His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople, on the proposals contained in the Government of India's despatch of the 4th February-1904, with regard to the claims of the Sheikh of Koweit to Bubian Island and Umkasr.

In reply, I am to invite Lord Lansdowne's attention to the telegraphic correspondence with the Viceroy on the subject, noted in the margin.*

The Viceroy points out that if the occupation by the Turks of Bubian Island, which he reports is being regularly maintained by reliefs from the fort at Fao, is permitted to continue unquestioned, it will be almost impossible hereafter to assert the claims of the Sheikh, and he therefore urges that, either, the Turks should be required to withdraw their troops and recognize the island as an integral part of the Sheikh's possessions, or, that the Sheikh should be allowed to establish a post on the island himself.

Mr. Brodrick agrees with the Viceroy as to the practical consequences of leaving the Turkish occupation of the island unquestioned, and he is of opinion that it would be desirable to address to them such a communication as is suggested in Sir N. O'Connor's despatch of the 5th April, 1904.

I am, &c.
(Signed) A. GODLEY.

No. 40.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 6.)

Sir,

India Office, May 5, 1904.

WITH reference to your letter of the 30th ultimo, forwarding copy of a telegram No. 77 from His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople of the 29th April last, as to the fighting in Nejd between Ibn Saud and Ibn Rashid, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to invite the attention of the Marquess of Lansdowne to the telegram from the Viceroy on the subject, dated the 28th April last.

As regards the encouragement being given to Ibn Saud by the Sheikh of Koweit, to which Sir N. O'Connor refers, it will be observed that the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf has reported that he will repeat to the Sheikh of Koweit the advice not to involve himself with the tribes in the interior given him on previous occasions. The last communication to the Sheikh on the subject was reported in the Viceroy's telegram of the 11th February, 1904, as having been made on the 8th January.

As regards the alleged support of Ibn Rashid by the Turkish authorities, to which the Viceroy draws attention, Mr. Brodrick would suggest that it may probably be sufficient to address the Turkish Government again in accordance with the terms of Lord Lansdowne's despatch No. 67 to His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople of the 24th February last.

I am, &c.
(Signed) A. GODLEY.

* See Inclosures in Nos. 33, 35, and 38.

No. 41.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 10.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 9th May, relative to hostilities in Nejd between Ibn Rashid and El Saoud.

India Office, May 9, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 41.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

May 9, 1904.

(Telegraphic.) P.

NEJD. Details of Turkish preparations to assist Ibn Rashid against El Saoud have presumably been reported to you by His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople. Major Cox and Consul Crow are both of opinion that if Koweit Sheikh is to retain his influence with the tribes he may be compelled to help El Saoud if the Turks help Ibn Rashid.

No. 42.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 177.)

Foreign Office, May 10, 1904.

Sir,

WITH reference to my despatch No. 67 of the 24th February last, I transmit to your Excellency herewith copies of correspondence, as marked in the margin,* on the subject of hostilities in Nejd.

The understanding arrived at with the Turkish Government in October 1901 provided that the two Governments should use their best endeavours to prevent hostilities between the Amir of Nejd and the Sheikh of Koweit. No stipulation was made that either Government should exercise influence with the object of preventing hostilities between the Amir of Nejd and the Saud party.

At the same time, His Majesty's Government have, on more than one occasion, in the hope of assisting to preserve peace in that portion of Arabia, employed special efforts to dissuade the Sheikh of Koweit from taking part, even indirectly, in the hostilities which have broken out, and they have learned with regret that the Turkish Government, on their side, appear to contemplate giving active assistance to the Amir in this intertribal quarrel.

Your Excellency will observe that the Resident at Bushire will repeat to the Sheikh of Koweit the advice to observe an attitude of strict neutrality. Having regard to the above circumstances, and also to the further information contained in the Viceroy's important telegram of the 9th instant, it is clearly desirable that your Excellency should communicate this fact to the Porte, and should take the opportunity to repeat the advice which you were authorized to give in my despatch above mentioned, and to express the earnest hope of His Majesty's Government that no action will be taken by the Turkish Government which might add still further to the disturbed condition of this part of Arabia, the tranquillity of which is a matter of interest to His Majesty's Government as well as to that of the Sultan.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

* Nos. 37, 40, and 41.

No. 43.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 178.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 10, 1904.

WITH reference to your Excellency's despatch No. 249 of the 5th April, I transmit herewith copies of correspondence with the India Office on the subject of the claim of the Sheikh of Koweit to Bubian Island.*

I authorize your Excellency to make the representation suggested in the fourth paragraph of that despatch, reminding the Porte of your previous remonstrances against the maintenance of a Turkish military station on the south-east corner of the island, and pressing for its withdrawal.

I have suggested to the Secretary of State for India, that the further steps proposed by him might be considered later should your Excellency's representations remain for some time without effect.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 44.

Foreign Office to India Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 13, 1904.

I AM directed by the Marquess of Lansdowne to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 3rd May, respecting the claim of the Sheikh of Koweit to Bubian Island, and to inclose, for Mr. Secretary Brodrick's information, a copy of a despatch which has been addressed to His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople on the subject.†

Lord Lansdowne would suggest that the proposals previously made for taking active measures in support of the Sheikh's authority might be considered at a later date should his Excellency's representations remain for some time without effect.

I am, &c.
(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

No. 45.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 16.)

(No. 357.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, May 11, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 321 of the 4th instant, respecting the Wahabee campaign in Nejd, I have the honour to transmit to your Lordship herewith copies of despatches from His Majesty's Consuls at Bussorah and Jeddah reporting the victory of Bin Saood's followers over the Amir Ibn Reshid.

The letter inclosed in Mr. Crow's despatch shows beyond doubt that Sheikh Mubarek has been rendering assistance to Bin Saood, and departing from the neutral attitude which has been so often enjoined upon him by His Majesty's Resident at Bushire.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure 1 in No. 45.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 20.)

Sir,

Bussorah, April 11, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for your Excellency's information, the translation of a letter addressed by Abdul Aziz Bin Saood, the Head of the Feysul family and Chief of the Wahabee party, to the Sheikh of Koweit, which the latter has recently sent me.

* Nos. 31 and 39; and Inclosures in Nos. 33, 35, and 38.

† No. 43.

31

The letter gives an interesting account of the successful opening of the campaign against the Amir Ibn Reshid. The victory of the Wahabees is confirmed from other sources, and it is already reported, though perhaps prematurely, that Borreyda has fallen.

In his covering letter to me, Mubarek states that Abdul Aziz has defeated the Amir, and established his authority over all Nejd and its tribes.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. E. CROW.

Inclosure 2 in No. 45.

Abdul Aziz-bin-Abdul Rahman-es-Saood to Sheikh of Koweit.

(Translation.)

(After compliments.)

10 Muharrem, 1322.

MAY God preserve you. We send word to your Highness before this by the hand of your servant Madi that it was our intention to set forth on an expedition. So we proceeded against Majid, and he was in his tents in the region of Hamlan of Aneyza, and, by the help of God and with your assistance, we halted our camels over above Osheziyé at the break of day on Tuesday, the 4th day of Muharrem. And we abode there, we and the people of Kassim who were with us, for the rest of that day. And the people of Aneyza who were with us sent men to their friends furtively to announce our coming. And when it was the fourth hour of the night we bestirred ourselves and came to Aneyza. There, when the eighth hour was come, we halted our camels at Ijhamiye, near to the town, and we left the people of Kassim to watch the villages, and, God helping them, they entered the town and slew Feheya-es-Sebhan and his company who were with him, and surrounded the family of Yahiya and their servants and a few men of the company of Feheya in the castle. And after we had said the morning prayer we sent against them Abdullah Ibn Ijlevi, with him 100 men of the people of Riad to assist. And we marched against Majia, and, when he saw the horsemen, God lifted his hand from off them and helped us against them. And we broke them and slaughtered of them 370 men. Among them were Obeyd-al-Ihmad-ar-Rashid. And God restored to us our kinsmen of the family of Saood, who were prisoners in their hands—Saood Bin Abdul Aziz, and Saood Bin Mohamed and Feysul Bin Saood. And, by Almighty God, but two Bedouins on our side were slain. Then we returned to the villages of our friends. And they had taken the castle and laid hands on the family of Yahia and those with them and slain them, and emptied the houses of the family of Bessam. And, by God, there went away with Majid but some fifteen camels and seven mares; and the rest of their army and their horses and their arms and their tents and their furniture we took as a spoil, by the help of God and with your assistance. And at this time all the people of Borreyda have come over to us and the chief men of the people of the villages Kassim, all of them. And when they heard the news of our being in the neighbourhood, they who were in Ras and Mezml fled, and we settled those places. And as for Majid, the last news concerning him is that we set Borreyda on his right hand and fled without his equipment.

And our intention, by the grace of God, is that we should speed to Borreyda, if God wills. Now, when we saw the victory and triumph which had come to us of God, Saltan Abal Kheyl begged leave to bear the good news to you, and the rest of the message you will learn from him by word of mouth. Thus far. Greeting, &c.

(Signed) ABDUL AZIZ-BIN-SAOOD RAHMAN-ES-SAOOD.

Inclosure 3 in No. 45.

Consul Devey to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 39.)

Sir,

Jeddah, April 22, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to state that news came here on the 13th instant that Bin Saood, having gathered a strong following of more than 5,000 men, attacked the towns of Kassim, Borreyda, and two others, and took them one after the other. In the meantime, having received assurances of co-operation from more than half the people of Aneyza, the chief town of Nejd, who are friendly inclined towards him,

Bin Saoud marched on Aneyza, and on the night of the 5th Muharrem, 1321 (22nd March, 1904), entered the town without meeting any serious opposition.

The Sheikh, or Governor, of the town appointed by Bin Rashid was shot by the order of Bin Saoud, and the houses of four leading men of Aneyza, who are supporters of Bin Rashid, were plundered. It is said that one of the Bessams, who are Notables of that town, was killed, and the others have concealed themselves. Having established himself at Aneyza, Bin Saoud wrote a letter to the Grand Shereef announcing his victories, and assuming the title of Amir of Nejd, and sent it through a special messenger. This messenger was intercepted at Medina, and was sent to Mecca under arrest. It is not known what treatment he received at Mecca, but it is rumoured that the Turkish Government is taking steps to send troops to Nejd to support Bin Rashid and re-establish his authority, but I have been informed by a reliable person that Ahmed Ratib Pasha, the Vali of Hejaz, does not like Bin Rashid, and therefore he would be disinclined to act vigorously on his behalf.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. P. DEVEY.

No. 46.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 21.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 20th May, relative to hostilities in Nejd between Ibn Rashid and Bin Saoud.

India Office, May 21, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 46.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

May 20, 1904.

I HAVE received the following telegram from the Political Resident, Persian Gulf:—

"It is reported by the Consul at Bussorah that on the 8th May 4,000 Turkish troops, with ten guns, left Samawa in order to support Ibn Rashid. A letter, dated the 2nd May, has now reached me from Bin Saoud. He protests against invasion by the Turks, and solicits the protection of Great Britain for himself and his country, and concludes by urging that the reply of His Majesty's Government may be obtained by telegraph. I have at the same time received from Sheikh Mubarak an original letter, also dated the 2nd May, from Bin Saoud to himself, in which Mubarak is reminded that in 1903, on the occasion of the visit of French and Russian men-of-war to Koweit estate, Bin Saoud was pressed by the Russians to accept their protection. This offer, after consultation with Mubarak, he was glad entirely to reject, not only on that occasion but also subsequently when the overtures were renewed by the Russian Consul at Bushire. He proceeds to say that, though the offer of aid from Russia now recurs to his mind, it is not palatable, and that he has asked for British protection, preferring to follow the example of Mubarak.

"I request early instructions, as, if our reply is of a discouraging character, he will, no doubt, approach the Russian Consul. As the 'Lawrence' is not available, it may be necessary to send up a gun-boat in connection with Koweit affairs."

We should be glad to be informed whether, in accordance with the suggestion in Lord Curzon's telegram dated the 28th April, a representation has been made to the Porte, and if so, what has been the result. It may become necessary to revive the proposal to post a British Resident to Koweit, in order to watch events, should the Turks persist in armed intervention in this quarter; but interference with a view to preventing the importation of arms for Bin Saoud would hardly be possible for us.

No. 47.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 95.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Foreign Office, May 21, 1904.

FIGHTING in Nejd.

I have repeated to you to-day a telegram from the Viceroy of India.

You should communicate at once with the Porte, and repeat in urgent terms the representations you have no doubt already made, on receipt of my despatch No. 177 of the 10th instant.

To prevent the Turks from pursuing the action they apparently contemplate is evidently of great importance.

We shall not return a reply to the Viceroy until we have received your answer.

My telegram No. 57 of the 17th March, 1903, deals with the question of Russian intervention.

No. 48.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 23.)

(No. 372. Confidential.)

Constantinople, May 16, 1904.

My Lord,

WITH reference to your Lordship's despatch No. 178 of the 10th instant, I have the honour to report that I reminded the Minister for Foreign Affairs of the remarks I had made to his Excellency in March 1902, as reported to your Lordship in my despatch No. 144 of the 25th March, in regard to the establishment of Turkish military posts at Um Kasr and Bubian Island.

I said that, in expressing astonishment and regret at these proceedings, I had distinctly reserved the Sheikh of Koweit's rights to these places, and had deprecated a disturbance of the *status quo*. I had hoped that, in consequence of these representations, the Imperial Government would have taken an early opportunity of withdrawing their soldiers from both these places. Two years had elapsed since then, and, according to a report which had lately been received and to which your Lordship had drawn my attention, no steps had apparently been taken in this direction, and it appeared that a military post of some ten men was still maintained on Bubian Island. I trusted, therefore, that his Excellency would see the propriety of causing these soldiers to be withdrawn, and save me from the unpleasant duty of returning to the subject again in a more unpleasant form, which I should be obliged to do unless the matter was arranged within a short time.

Tewfik Pasha remarked, in reply, that though the Sheikh of Koweit enjoyed a sort of semi-independence, and had a special understanding with His Majesty's Government, the limits of his province were very vague, and it was desirable that proofs should be produced showing that Bubian Island belonged to him. The mere fact that Koweit fishermen repaired there annually was in itself no proof of possession or ownership, and if an incident like this justified a claim to possession, there was no saying where his demands would end.

I said there was no danger of the Sheikh of Koweit preferring unreasonable claims, and still less of their being supported by His Majesty's Government if he attempted to do so, but I considered his claim to Bubian was fully justified, and it seemed an undoubted fact that his supremacy and authority in Bubian, which was annually occupied by one of the Koweit tribes, had not been questioned till the Ottoman Government had sent a military detachment there in 1902. The island was probably of little or no importance pecuniarily, but a denial of His Highness' authority and rights would be a serious blow to his prestige and influence in Koweit itself, and His Majesty's Government, who had done so much to prevent his interference in the internecine troubles of those parts, were bound to see that he did not suffer in consequence of their advice and protection.

The Minister did not pursue the conversation, and it ended by his saying that he would submit the question in the proper quarter.

In replying to the Minister, I evaded as far as possible entering into a discussion as to the Sheikh of Koweit's rights to Bubian Island, for reasons which I venture to think will be obvious to your Lordship on referring to paragraph 5 of the Government of India's Secret despatch No. 25 of the 4th February last, of which a copy was inclosed in your Lordship's despatch No. 107 of the 22nd March.

[1751]

K

I thought it also advisable, on the grounds stated in my despatch No. 249 of the 5th April last, not to entirely disconnect the question of the evacuation of Um Kasr with that of Bubian Island, and for the further reason that it opens the door to a sort of compromise, which is always agreeable to the Oriental mind, and which may, in this instance, render it easier to obtain satisfaction in regard to Bubian Island.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

No. 49.

Sir N. O'Conor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 23.)

(No. 373.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, May 16, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to report that in obedience to your Lordship's instructions I called the Minister for Foreign Affairs' attention yesterday to the understanding arrived at between the two Governments in October 1901 in regard to Koweit, and reminded his Excellency that His Majesty's Government had upon several occasions cautioned the Sheikh Mubarek to abstain from interfering in the conflicts and disturbances which, unfortunately, existed in relatively close proximity to his territory.

I said that His Majesty's Government expected that, having adopted this attitude towards the Sheikh of Koweit, they had a right to expect that the Ottoman Government will do what they can to restrain the Emir of Nejd, and to refrain from any action which might endanger peace in those regions, whose tranquillity is a matter of interest to His Majesty's Government as well as to that of the Sultan.

I purposely abstained from using more precise language, as I do not understand that it is your Lordship's wish to go so far as to attempt to dissuade or prohibit the Ottoman Government from sending assistance to the Emir of Nejd in his difficulties with the Wahabee Pretender Ibn Saoud, whose apparent object it is to conquer Hail and re-establish a Wahabee dynasty throughout the centre of Arabia, a result which might be fraught with serious consequences in the near future, and render our influence and authority at Koweit, which is yearly growing stronger under the actual condition of affairs, dangerously precarious.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

No. 50.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 25.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 24th May, relative to affairs of Nejd.

India Office, May 25, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 50.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

NEJD: Your telegram of the 20th May.

May 24, 1904.

Representations were made to Porte by Ambassador at Constantinople on your telegram of the 28th April last; and on being informed by Vice-Consul at Jeddah of the assembling at Medina of Turkish troops to assist the Amir of Nejd, Sir N. O'Conor renewed his representations, the result of which, he thinks, may perhaps be to make the Sultan pause, but hardly to turn him from a course of action which, it may fairly be urged by the Turks, is calculated to prevent internal troubles and a disturbance of the *status quo*. Sir N. O'Conor points out that, on general grounds of

34*

No. 49*.

Sir N. O'Conor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 23.)

(No. 93.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Constantinople, May 23, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 373 of the 16th and your Lordship's telegrams Nos. 94 and 95 of the 21st instant, on the subject of the hostilities in Nejd, on learning from Dr. Hussein, His Majesty's Acting Vice-Consul at Jeddah, that troops were assembling at Medina with a view to assisting Ibn Rashid, I drew Tewfik Pasha's attention to the representations which I made to his Excellency on the 16th May, to the fact that the question seemed to be assuming formidable proportions, and to the serious consequences which a disturbance of the existing condition of things and of tranquillity in those regions might involve.

I fear that my representations, though they may perhaps make the Sultan pause, will hardly induce His Majesty to abandon a course, which he can fairly allege is calculated to prevent a disturbance of the *status quo* and the fomentation of intestine troubles.

It must be borne in mind that the Emir of Nejd is the party attacked, and I confess I cannot see with what arguments or on what grounds I can press the Ottoman Government to refrain from assisting him, without appearing to directly espouse the cause of Ibn Saoud, whose covert threat to appeal to the Russians is an artful and familiar Arab device, less calculated to encourage than to alienate support.

In my opinion it would be advisable, for the present at all events, to confine ourselves to maintaining Sheikh Mubarek's territory intact and watching developments. Should, however, His Majesty's Government take a different view, I should be grateful if a clear line of policy could be indicated.

In the event, however, of the Ottoman Government persisting, as I imagine they will, in rendering assistance to Ibn Rashid, it may become expedient to reconsider the suggestion contained in the Viceroy's telegram of the 20th instant, to appoint a British Resident in Koweit

policy, there are objections to our preventing Turks from helping Amir of Nejd against Bin Saoud, since latter's object appears to be the re-establishment of the Wahabi dynasty throughout Central Arabia, which might be fraught with serious consequences in the near future, and might endanger our authority at Koweit, which, under existing conditions, is growing stronger year by year. Sir N. O'Connor adds that he does not see on what grounds he can press the Turkish Government to desist from helping the Amir of Nejd, who, he points out, is the party attacked, without appearing as a distinct partisan of Bin Saoud. His view is that for the present we should confine ourselves to awaiting developments and to maintaining territory of Koweit intact, but that it might be expedient to reconsider the question of appointing a Resident at Koweit if, as he anticipates, the Turks persist in helping the Amir. I shall be glad to have your observations on Sir N. O'Connor's views. With reference to your proposal that importation of arms for Ibn Rashid should not be interfered with, I should be glad to learn how you would reconcile this with prohibition of the traffic in arms which is our declared policy.

No. 51.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.—(Received at Foreign Office May 27.)

(No. 21. Confidential.)

Sir,

Bussorah, April 27, 1904.

WITH reference to my telegrams Nos. 18, 19, and 20, in regard to Nejd affairs, there seems no further doubt that the Ottoman Government intend to give the Amir Ibn Reshid material support in his struggle with Abdul Aziz Ibn Saoud, in order to check any expansion of the Wahabee faction, and gain a stronger hold on Central Arabia.

Troops are being sent from Bagdad, Bussorah, Amara, Nasrieh, and Nedjef to Samana on the Euphrates, whence, it is reported, they will proceed to Aneyza with the Amir, and expel Ibn Saoud from the places he has lately occupied. The Sheikh of Koweit has for a long time past supported Saoud, either hoping thereby to extend his own power and benefit by the Wahabee successes, or, at least, to maintain his authority over the neighbouring Arab tribes, who now give him their allegiance, and protect his caravans in their commerce with the interior. Mubarek's political aims make the Turks the more ready to check the movement. I am informed that they are helping the Amir with arms secretly imported through the Bussorah district. A private letter recently sent from Bagdad to a Bussorah friend to the Sheikh of Koweit warns him that the Turks are preparing to assist the Amir with all possible speed, and that the forces will leave Samana between the 1st and 6th May. The Sheikh is advised to destroy all wells on the road from Samana to Kassim, and to hasten the dispatch of men and provisions to the Wahabee camp. It is stated that the Mushir will send six battalions fully equipped, besides arms and ammunition, and a large sum of money. Turkish interference may presumably influence the Arab tribes round Koweit who adhere to Mubarek, and may induce them to join the Amir, unless the Sheikh exerts himself to protect them. In any case, the hostilities are likely to hamper Koweit trade with the interior.

Koweit is an enclave in Turkish territory with no defined boundaries, and the Turks would readily avail themselves of any opportunity to circumscribe its limits in the hinterland by averting the sympathies of the tribes in that neighbourhood who owe allegiance to Mubarek. If the Sheikh of Koweit does not help these tribes in the struggle now pending between the Amir, who has gained Turkish support, and the Feysue faction at Riad, it is probable that they will forsake him and join the stronger side, and Koweit trade and influence, which largely depends on their fidelity, must necessarily suffer. Bearing this in mind, the Sheikh of Koweit may be involuntarily drawn into the struggle, as his interests are identical with those of the Saoud family.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. E. CROW.

No. 52.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 30.)

(No. 384 B.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, May 22, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 376 of the 17th instant, I have the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Acting Consul at Jeddah, reporting a rumour that Turkish troops are to be sent from Medina and Bagdad to assist Ibn Rashid against Bin Saoud.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 52.

Acting Consul Husain to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 42.)

Sir,

Jeddah, May 3, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to report that the Turkish steam-ship "Assyr" arrived here on the 29th April with 1,480 soldiers (three battalions) and their officers, embarked from Confudah. After taking some provisions from this town, she proceeded to Yembo, where the troops were disembarked, and thence sent to Medina.

The number of soldiers in Medina, including this last arrival, amounts to 6,000 or a little more. I have been confidentially informed by a well-informed Turkish officer that an Iradé has been issued by His Majesty the Sultan to send troops from Medina and Bagdad to assist Bin Rashid against Bin Saoud, and to supply some artillery also to the former.

I have, &c.

(Signed) MUHAMMAD HUSAIN.

No. 53.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 30.)

(No. 394.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, May 24, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a copy of an interesting Memorandum respecting the rival Emirs Ibn Reshid and Ibn Saoud, who are now disputing for power in Central Arabia, which has been prepared by Mr. Blech from recent books on that country and the archives of His Majesty's Embassy.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 53.

Memorandum by Mr. Blech.

THE Wahhâbi Empire owes its name and its *raison d'être* to the reformer Mohammed-ibn-Abd-el-Wahhâb. Born in 1691 at Horeimle, of the Mesalikh clan, which still frequents the neighbourhood of Zobeir and the north-west of the Persian Gulf, on arriving at the age of manhood he devoted himself to the task of purifying Islam from the errors and laxity of faith and practice which had crept in in the course of time.

The intercession of prophet or saint, the use of the rosary, jewels, silk, and tobacco are among the special abominations of the Wahhâbi sect. The reformer's preachings met at first with slight success, and it was essential for him to be supported by the secular arm. He found protection with Ibn Maammer, Ruler of Eyana, then the first city in Nejd. Ibn Muflik, the supreme Governor at Katif, when informed of the reformer's proceedings, ordered Ibn Maammer to put a stop to his preaching and arrest him. But Ibn Maammer contented himself with driving out Mohammed, who then took refuge at Dereia, not far from Eyana, at the castle of Saoud, son of Abdul Aziz, of the Aneza clan. Saoud

espoused his cause with vigour, and eventually made himself master of the whole of Southern Nejd, conquering also Kasim, Hasa, Dowâsir and Seleyyel. He reigned nearly fifty years, and before he died his authority was recognized from the shores of the Persian Gulf to the frontiers of Mecca; but he respected the supremacy of Persia in Bahrein and its Protectorate in Katif. On his death-bed he called before him his two eldest sons, Abdul Aziz and Abdullah, of whom he named the first his successor and gave the second an honourable position in the Government. This was about 1800.

Abdul Aziz at once turned his arms against the East, stormed Katif with great slaughter, occupied Bahrein and the adjacent islands, and lastly attacked Oman, where the Sultan Saïd of Muscat consented to pay an annual tribute, admitted a Wahhâbi garrison, and allowed reformed mosques to be erected. In revenge for these attacks on the Shia Moslems, a Persian zealot assassinated Abdul Aziz in the mosque at Dereia about 1805-6. Abdallah succeeded him (the younger brother, Khalid, and Abdul Aziz's son Teneyan had no share in the power. Meshari, Khalid's son, eventually assassinated Turki). Abdallah at once fitted out an expedition against the Persians; encountering Koweit on his way, he threatened to absorb it, but a seasonable submission and large presents bought him off. At Meshhed Ali he was defeated with considerable loss, but marched on to Kerbela, where he perpetrated a general massacre of the population and brought away much treasure. Next he turned westward, and took possession of Mecca, where he also massacred and plundered; next, Medina fell before him, and both the Holy Cities were stripped of their ornaments and reduced to a condition more in harmony with Wahhâbi asceticism. He was now master of the entire peninsula, save a corner of Yemen and Hadramaut. The north next felt his sword, and from Kerak to Palmyra he ravaged, burnt and slaughtered; a revolt broke out in the south of Aared at Hoota; this was mercilessly stamped out. Turkey now felt it time to put a stop to these encroachments. Mehemed Ali was ordered to expel the Wahhâbi from the Holy Cities and break his power, and the task was intrusted to Ibrahim Pasha. Ibrahim Pasha "rolled up the carpet" until he met and routed Abdullah at Koreyn: the Emir fled and entrenched himself at Dereia, where he withstood a siege of twenty days. Then, however, a bombardment was successful; Abdullah was taken prisoner and sent to Constantinople, where he was executed in 1818; few of his family escaped save Turki, his eldest son. For some time Egyptian rule was maintained in the Nejd; but the cruelty of Khalid Pasha, the Egyptian Deputy-Governor, induced the oppressed Arabs to send messengers to Turki calling on him to head them: his arrival was the signal for a general rising. From Kasim to the shores of the Persian Gulf all was in a blaze. The garrisons of Hasa, Yemama, and Harik were overpowered and massacred. Khalid fled and Turki was proclaimed Sultan of Nejd and restorer of the Wahhâbi Empire. He selected Riad as his capital. All the central provinces acknowledged his sway, but Kasim still held to Egypt, while Hasa and Katif had reverted to the ancient Chiefs who of old held sway there, and Oman had returned to her own Sovereign, Saïd-ibn-Saïd. Mehemed Ali now sent an army under Hussein Pasha against Turki, who fled before him, and the Egyptians led astray by Arab guides perished in the sands of the desert. Turki then returned and engaged himself in reconstructing his father's kingdom, ruined by the Egyptian domination, and in recovering one after another the provinces formerly subject to Wahhâbi domination.

About 1830 Turki dispatched an expedition to conquer Hasa. Not desiring to leave his capital, Riad, he placed his army under the command of his eldest son Feisal. But hardly had the Wahhâbi army entered Hasa and begun the siege of Hofoof when news reached them that Turki had been murdered in the mosque at Riad by his cousin Meshari, and that the latter had at once usurped the throne. Feisal marched his army back to Riad, and was received with acclamation; but Meshari entrenched himself in the Palace, and was captured and killed only after a siege of some weeks' duration. When he was proclaimed Sultan Feisal applied himself to restore order in the central provinces, where all had been thrown into confusion by the death of Turki and the usurpation of Meshari. He had not time to do more when a considerable Egyptian force under Khourshid Pasha was sent against him. Kasim had throughout remained in the hands of the Egyptians and furnished them with a secure entrance into Wadi Hanifa. Feisal had scarcely time to save himself by flight; several of the Royal family were taken prisoners and sent back to Egypt; Khourshid Pasha established Khalid-bin-Saoud, the grandson, not of Abdul Aziz but of one of his brothers, on the throne of Nejd, and he himself returned to Kasim. Feisal meanwhile wandered to Mecca, Damascus, Jerusalem, and other places.

After about two years he received information that Khalid was weary of his position as an Egyptian tool, and was ready to give up his precarious viceroyalty. On Feisal's appearance Khalid withdrew to Kasim, and thence eventually to Egypt. He died peacefully at Mecca in 1861.

Feisal meanwhile installed himself as Emir at Riad, but was not long left there; he was suddenly attacked and seized by Khoureshid Pasha, and sent off as a prisoner to Egypt, where, during the lifetime of the great Viceroy Mehemet Ali, he remained in close confinement. Meanwhile Ibn Teneyan, cousin of Khalid, and grandson of Abdul Aziz-bin-Saoud, was established by Khoureshid Pasha in the Vicegerency of Nejd. He is described as having many good qualities.

He repressed the Bedouins, especially the Meteyr and Oteyba, and subdued a revolt in the Wadi Dowasir; he also carried out many improvements at Riad itself. Later on he became tyrannical, and thus alienated the affections of his subjects.

After he had reigned for about five years, Mehemet Ali of Egypt died, and was succeeded by his grandson, Abbas Pasha, who allowed Feisal to escape from his Egyptian prison. Feisal ensconced himself at Kossair, and there got into communication with his adherents in the Nejd. These sent him new and pressing messages to come. Feisal crossed from Kossair to Yambo, and passing into Kasim, was received with enthusiasm. Surrounded by an increasingly numerous army, he advanced towards Shakra, and sent messengers to Riad, summoning Ibn Teneyan to surrender the Crown. Ibn Teneyan was eager to resist, but met with no support. He entrenched himself in the castle. Feisal entered Riad, and offered his cousin life and liberty if he would surrender, but to no purpose.

After about a month's siege, Ibn Teneyan lost courage and escaped secretly from the Palace, but was taken and put to death. Feisal was now sole lord of Central Arabia; but Hasa refused to recognize his authority, and Oman had long since freed itself from Wahhâbi interference. The Ajman tribe on the north-east frontier revolted from his sway; not being himself a very capable warrior, and being, moreover, afflicted by ophthalmia, destined to turn into complete blindness, Feisal sent his son Abdullah in command of an expedition against them. It was completely successful. Two-thirds of the males of the Ajman were destroyed, and the northern clans were reduced to complete submission. The same fate attended the Meteyr, Aneza, and Ateiba on the west. Hasa was next subdued after a fierce fight. In 1855-56 Feisal fitted a Wahhâbi expedition at Katif for the conquest of Bahrein. It was not successful, but the Ruler of Bahrein is said to have consented to pay an annual tribute to Riad. It was about this time that the rivalry of the Ibn Reshid dynasty of the Jebel Shammar began to be felt. That district had by this time become practically detached from the Nejd; but Feisal long laboured to sow dissension among the people and even the members of the Royal family. Stone-blind in his later years, Feisal left the direction of affairs to his eldest son Abdullah, who, proud, immoral, treacherous, and cruel, but courageous and warlike, was described by Palgrave as the leader of the Orthodox party, while the second son, Saoud, tall, slender, and handsome, was the hope of the "Liberals."

Abdullah-ibn-Feisal's character was never such as to win him much affection from the warlike, nomad tribes, who constitute the fighting power of the Nejd. In early manhood, when heir-apparent and practically regent for his blind father, he showed some energy and ability as a leader of raids, but what popularity he then enjoyed was far exceeded by that of his brother Saoud, the beau-ideal of an Arab prince—handsome, reckless, frank, and open-handed. On their father, Feisal's death in 1865, the inevitable contest began between the brothers for the Emirship. It lasted until 1870, when Abdullah, finally defeated, sought the aid of the bated, and, as the Wahhâbis of Nejd hold, infidel Turks. The result was that a Turkish expedition under Midhat Pasha, Vali of Bagdad, proceeding from Bussorah by sea, occupied, with Abdullah's aid, the Haza district of the Nejdean Principality. Abdullah, however, soon discovered that the purpose of the Turks was conquest, and that they had no intention of reinstating him as Emir, but were using him as a tool to facilitate their enterprise. He therefore fled secretly from their camp, and the Turks, deprived of his aid and influence, did not venture to enter the dangerous desert of moving sand which separated the Hasa oasis from Nejd proper. Midhat Pasha nevertheless proclaimed himself conqueror of Nejd, and a sword of honour with the word "Nejd" studded in diamonds upon its scabbard was presented to him by Sultan Abdul Aziz. "Nejd" was substituted for "Hasa" as the Turkish official designation of the sandjak which the Turks have since precariously occupied. On that occupation they, by a curious process of reasoning, base their claim to suzerainty over all the territories, Bahrein and Muscat included, which were at any time subject or tributary to the Wahhâbi Emirs of Nejd.

After fleeing from the Turkish camp at Hasa in 1871, Abdullah lived quietly among such of the Bedouin tribes as were friendly to him. About 1874 Saoud led an attack on Aneza and Boreida, when a conference took place between him and Ibn Reshid, the result being that Saoud withdrew from those parts and Ibn Reshid also returned to Hail.

In an unsuccessful attack on the Ateiba Arabs, Saoud lost 300 men and 200 brood mares—nearly all the Wahhâbi stud. By the loss of these horses, says Doughty, the Wahhâbi rule was weakened to death, never—such was the opinion in Nejd—to rise again. Riad and its suburbs and the village country round about then (1878) alone remained of the Wahhâbi dominion. Arab tradition alleges that, in his strife with Abdullah, Saoud received aid from the British Resident in the Persian Gulf.

About 1874 the Emir Saoud died when preparing to attack the Turks for the recovery of Hasa, and Abdullah, after a short period, proceeded to Riad and was proclaimed Emir. The period of Abdullah's reign was generally peaceful, but marked by a steady decadence in the power and prestige of the Nejdean Principality. On the one hand, he made no attempt to expel the Turks from Hasa; while on the other, Mohammed-ibn-Reshid, Chief of the Jebel Shammar, nominally his vassal, not only attained virtual independence but gradually detached from the Nejdean Principality the rich districts of Boreida and Sedeir, which he governed through lieutenants, and from which he levied the tribute formerly paid to Riad. Abdullah's extreme corpulence, which dated from before his second accession, prevented his leading the Nejdean forces in person, and his jealous and distrustful disposition caused him rather to submit to encroachments than to intrust the command to any one else. In 1884 popular discontent obliged him to come to an arrangement with Mohammed-ibn-Saoud, his nephew, whereby all military matters were confided to the latter, while Abdullah retained the civil government.

Mohammed conducted some successful operations against Ibn Reshid, but on learning from intercepted letters that Abdullah was intriguing for his defeat and murder he threw up the command and retired with his brother to Kharj; after residing there for some time he made a descent on Riad, about October 1887, and deposed his uncle Abdullah. His assumption of power met with no opposition from the people, as he had inherited his father's popularity, with, it was said, greater prudence and ability. He set about consolidating his power and drawing to him the tribes which had fallen away.

On hearing of this news Ibn Reshid at once dispatched a force to Sedeir and Boreida to prevent the people of those places from paying tribute to Mohammed-ibn-Saoud, who, on his part, summoned Ibn Reshid to withdraw his lieutenants from there. Hostilities were impending, and it seemed likely that success would rest with Ibn Saoud, as the tribes and towns of Nejd had declared for him, and he had even sent messages to Hasa and Katif, hinting that that he would shortly march thither and drive out the Turks. But early in 1888, with the connivance of the Turkish authorities, Mohammed-ibn-Reshid invaded Nejd with so large a force, well-armed with breech-loaders and two mountain guns, that the people of Aarid regarded opposition as hopeless and remained passive. Ibn Reshid advanced to near Riad, within which Mohammed-ibn-Saoud remained on the defensive. Some trifling skirmishes took place. Terms were then arranged. Mohammed-ibn-Saoud and his brothers retired to Kharj; Abdullah-ibn-Feisal-ibn-Saoud was reinstated as Emir, but accompanied Mohammed-ibn-Reshid to Jebel Shammar, leaving his brothers Abdurrahman and Mohammed as Regents at Riad; to assist them in the government Ibn Reshid appointed one of his own people, thus clinching the downfall of the Ibn Saoud dynasty.

In the summer of 1888 Mohammed-ibn-Reshid sent a letter to Mohammed-ibn-Saoud, who with his three brothers, Sad, Abdul Aziz, and Abdullah, resided at Kharj, in Yemama, inviting him to come, or send one of his brothers, to Hail for friendly conference. This was done to put the brothers off their guard, and shortly after dispatching the letter Ibn Reshid sent from Hail one of his Headmen, Ibn Sami, accompanied by eighteen norsemen, with orders to surprise and kill the four brothers. Before Ibn Sami reached Kharj, Mohammed-ibn-Saoud had sent an answer to Ibn Reshid's letter by his brother, Abdul Aziz.

On arriving at Kharj, Ibn Sami said that his party were in pursuit of marauding Bedouins, and they were hospitably received. Learning that Mohammed-ibn-Saoud was at a village near the town, they proceeded thither and met Mohammed leaving the village, his mare being led behind him. Mohammed, suspecting no evil, let them approach. When they got near he saw that they were hostile and tried to mount his mare, but she would not let him. He then ran back to the village, and passing through it got upon the roof of a small house in a garden. He was armed with a repeating-rifle and other weapons, and Ibn Reshid's men did not venture to follow him. After a time Ibn Sami promised him safety, and he descended and laid down his arms, when one of the party, a slave, shot him dead. Ibn Reshid's men then returned to Kharj, and finding Abdullah-ibn-Saoud, killed him. Sad, the eldest brother, who was of weak intellect, fled to a Bedouin encampment, and obtaining a camel and food passed on to the desert. He was, however, captured and brought to Ibn Sami, who killed him.

When Abdul Aziz-ibn-Saoud arrived at Haïl with Mohammed's letter, the news of his brother's death had already reached there. He was disarmed and led before Ibn Reshid, whom he vehemently urged to kill him at once. Ibn Reshid is said to have wept and sworn that he would treat him as a son and associate him in the government. He was, however, placed in confinement.

Mohammed-ibn-Saoud was the modern Bayard of Arabia, and the fact that he could thus easily be deposed and put to death shows how great was the Ibn Reshid's power. Abdullah-ibn-Feisal-ibn-Saoud remained nominally the guest, though really the prisoner, of the Emir of Haïl, who, it was said, would claim from the Chiefs of Oman the tribute formerly paid by them to the Wahhabi Emirs.

In July 1900 the tide seemed to have turned again, for Abdurrahman, son of Feisal-ibn-Turki, attacked Riad and made prisoner of Ibn Sabhan, the puppet Governor set up by Ibn Reshid; the latter's power was, however, by no means broken at that time, though it was thought that if Abdurrahman really had the support of the clans it would prove difficult to reattach him to Jebel Shammar; his success was, however, but temporary, and he was driven into exile. He seems to be in receipt of a pension from the Turkish Government, payment of which was resumed in 1902. His son, Abdul Aziz, is reported to have captured Riad early in 1902, and since then the latter, his brother Mohammed, and his father (who is on friendly terms with the Sheikh of Koweit), have been collecting their forces.

In November 1902, Abdul Aziz-ibn-Saoud defeated Ibn Reshid at Dillum (one day south of Riad); the latter fled, losing 250 killed and all his baggage and camp. At the end of the year at attack by Ibn Reshid on Riad was repulsed; and a similar result followed another attack in March or April 1903.

In July 1903, Abdul Aziz-ibn-Saoud was collecting tribesmen at Riad to proceed against Boreida, where Ibn Reshid was said to be constructing a fort; the latter's force was then said to be too weak to resist an attack.

In February 1904, Ibn Saoud defeated Hussein Jerad, a leading supporter and near relative of Ibn Reshid, at Faiz-el-Ussir, and destroyed his whole force comprising 300 men of Haïl and 100 others. Since then Boreida and Aneza have been captured by Ibn Saoud.

Ibn Reshid Dynasty.

At the earliest period of the history of Central Arabia, the numerous and powerful tribe of Tai from the Yemen occupied the Jebel Shammar. About 500 A.D. occurred the celebrated conflict between the tribes of Nejd, headed by Koleib Waïl, Chief of Taghleab, and the armies of Yemen, led by the Lakhmite Chiefs: the latter were overthrown, and the entire Nejd delivered from the Kahtanite yoke. In this war Tai, though of Yemenite origin, sided with the Nejdean clans of Rabia. Soon after these clans engaged in civil war, upon the treacherous murder of Koleib by his kinsman Jessas. This caused many important changes in the relative position of the central tribes, and a large settlement of Beni Taghleab, Beni Abs, and Howazin took place within the limits of Jebel Shammar, where the new settlers united with the elder inhabitants, or Beni Tai, and from this union sprang the tribe of Shammar still so-called.

In the earlier years of Moslem rule we find this district still powerful and independent, resisting successfully all the efforts of the Ommiad Caliphs, whose armies were signally defeated at the entrance of these mountains during the reign of Merwan, towards the beginning of the eighth century. Their subsequent history remains for a long time a blank. Some of the clan Shammar, notably the Bedr, were still Christians when they repulsed the Ommiad troops. Probably they all eventually professed Islam. But they afterwards relapsed into semi-barbarism, resumed Pagan forms of worship, and split up into small factions.

At the beginning of the eighteenth century the province underwent the short-lived tyranny of the first Wahhabi Empire, and like other districts was but transiently affected by it. At this time Haïl was already looked upon as in a manner the capital of Jebel Shammar, partly owing to its size and wealth, partly to its central position. Supreme rule was exercised in the family of Beït Ali, ancient denizens of the city.

But one Abdallah-ibn-Reshid then lived in Haïl. He was of the clan of Iaafer, the noblest branch of the Shammar tribe. Many of his relations were Bedouins, though his own direct ancestors had long been townsmen. Wealthy, high-born, and conscious of ability and vigour, he aspired to wrest the hitherto undisputed pre-eminence from the Chiefs of Beït Ali, and his numerous and powerful relatives lent their aid to his endeavour.

In Haïl itself Abdallah's party soon became the stronger, but the neighbouring village of Kefar, then almost as strong and populous as Haïl, held to Beït Ali.

The struggle then began, and was unfavourable to Abdallah, who was driven into exile about 1818 or 1820. Accompanied by a band of his relatives, he took the road of the Jôf, and, failing to find assistance, passed on to Wadi Sirhan. Here, however, the fugitives were attacked by a strong party of Aneza Bedouins, the hereditary enemies of the Beni Shammar. After a desperate struggle all Abdallah's companions were slain, and he himself left for dead. Tradition ascribes his surviving to the miraculous aid of insects and birds, and to the assistance of a passing caravan, by whom Abdallah was taken on to Damascus, and tended until complete recovery. Returning then to Arabia, he received a ready welcome from Turki-ibn-Saoud, the Wahhabi Emir, and became one of his principal Generals. Practically the leader of the expedition sent in 1831 against Hasa under Feisal, it was he who induced the Prince to march straight back upon Riad as soon as the news of Turki's murder and Meshari's usurpation reached the front.

It was, moreover, Abdallah who, on the twenty-first day of the siege of the Palace of Riad, in which Meshari was entrenched, slipped out by night with two trusty kinsmen of the Shammar, induced a friendly Palace retainer to draw them up by ropes through one of the windows, penetrated to Meshari's sleeping apartment, and killed the usurper after a protracted struggle, in which Abdallah's two comrades lost their lives. In gratitude for these services, Feisal named him absolute Governor of Shammar Province—in Doughty's words, to be his constable of the western marches of Nejd—to govern Aneza and its southern tribes, with right of succession, and supplied him with troops and all means for the establishment of his rule.

Abdallah then returned to Haïl, and driving out the rival family of Beït Ali, became supreme Ruler. His brother Obeïd pursued the fugitives into Kasim, and there ravaged the country, and cut off the Beït Ali root and branch.

Meanwhile, Abdallah consolidated his power in the Jebel Shammar, beyond which, however, his sway did not extend. All his lifetime he paid tribute to Feisal, and, moreover, caused the Wahhabi tenets to be recognized as the official faith of the State, in spite of the unpopularity of this measure, not apparently from religious conviction, but out of policy. He died in 1844 or 1845, while engaged in rebuilding Haïl, and left three sons, Tellal, Mitaab, and Mohammed besides his surviving brother, Obeïd. Tellal's popularity insured his succession, and he seems to have been a pattern ruler. Besides continuing his father's improvements at Haïl, he sent his uncle, Obeïd, on an expedition against Kheibar, which was conquered, and fell under the Shammar rule.

Not long after, Kasim, weary of Wahhabi tyranny, annexed itself to the Shammar Kingdom. Tellal apologized to Feisal, who felt too weak to protest against this aggrandizement of his powerful vassal at his expense, and was obliged to acquiesce.

Meanwhile, Tellal himself led a successful foray against Teima and the neighbourhood, and in 1855 conquered the Jôf and destroyed the family of Beït Haboub, hitherto supreme there. Everywhere he subjugated the Bedouins. By a wise tolerance he induced Shias and other heretics to settle at Haïl, and suffered much relaxation of the strict Wahhabi doctrines, in spite of the protestations of Feisal, still nominally his overlord, and one of whose daughters was married to him. He had also to preserve appearances with the Sultan, whose name looms large in the Friday prayers at Haïl, but who derives no other benefit from the province.

Tellal still preserved the appearance of being a vassal of Ibn Saoud, and repaired every year to Riad with a present of horses. Returning in 1867 he fell sick, and sent eventually to Bagdad for a Persian doctor, who told the Emir that his understanding would become affected by his malady. "Mad! and I the Emir," ejaculated Tellal, and; as Doughty says, "because his high heart might not longer endure to live in the common pity, he set his pistols against his manly breast and fired them and ended."

He was succeeded by his brother Metaab, a mild-mannered and intelligent man, who, however, after two years was assassinated by Tellal's two sons, Bandar and Bedr, of whom the former succeeded him.

Meanwhile Mohammed, brother of Tellal and uncle of Bandar, fled to Riad. Here Abdullah-ibn-Saoud brought about a reconciliation between him and Bandar, and Mohammed at the latter's invitation returned and became again Governor of the Bagdad Haj caravan. On one occasion when returning to Haïl he sent before him to greet the Emir, Bandar. The latter, being displeased, refused him admittance to Haïl and rode out with Bedr and Hamood to meet him, causing the town-gates to be shut behind them. A dispute arising Mohammed killed Bandar; then entering the town, he and Hamood ordered the slaughter of all the children of Tellal.

Mohammed thus began his long reign which lasted till his death in 1897. In his [1751] M

time the Ibn Reshid dynasty reached its highest pitch of power. The homage to Ibn Saoud was gradually disused in the decay of the Wahhâbi State, and in 1876 Ibn Reshid was the greatest Prince in Nejd. His was, according to Doughty, a ruling of factious Arabs by right of the sword: none of them, not persuaded by fear, would be his tributaries. The bloodshed attending his accession and the severity of his methods caused as much reprobation as terror among the Arabs, but all were obliged to admit that his rule was strong and successful. "I think it would be hard to find a fault in Ibn Reshid's government," says Doughty in words which recall Palgrave's dithyrambic praise of Tellal.

Mohammed-ibn-Reshid, early in his reign, endeavoured to withstand a Turkish expedition against the Jôf, in 1872; he was, however, defeated and glad to submit to terms, paying an annual tribute of 1,500 mejids for the Jôf, and admitting a Kaïmakam and garrison to reside there. Doubtless this impressed him with a great idea of Turkish power, for even when at the height of his glory, and while humbling the Ibn Saoud house to the dust in 1888, he posed as the officer or Lieutenant of the Ottoman Government.

To give figures is but misleading; however, Doughty, in a style more convincing of veracity than Palgrave, says that Ibn Reshid (Mohammed) might summon 2,000 fighting men from his villages and about 1,300 nomad Arabs; he is said to have 400 horses. His boundaries were: on the north the Roualla, northern Shammar and Thuffir, friendly but not tributary tribes; on the east his limits were at the dominion of Boreida, which includes a good many villages in the nefûd of Kasim; captured by Mohammed-ibn-Reshid in 1888, it has again passed into the hands of Ibn Saoud; in the south, his limits are at about 100 miles from Medina; his western boundary is the Syrian Haj road.

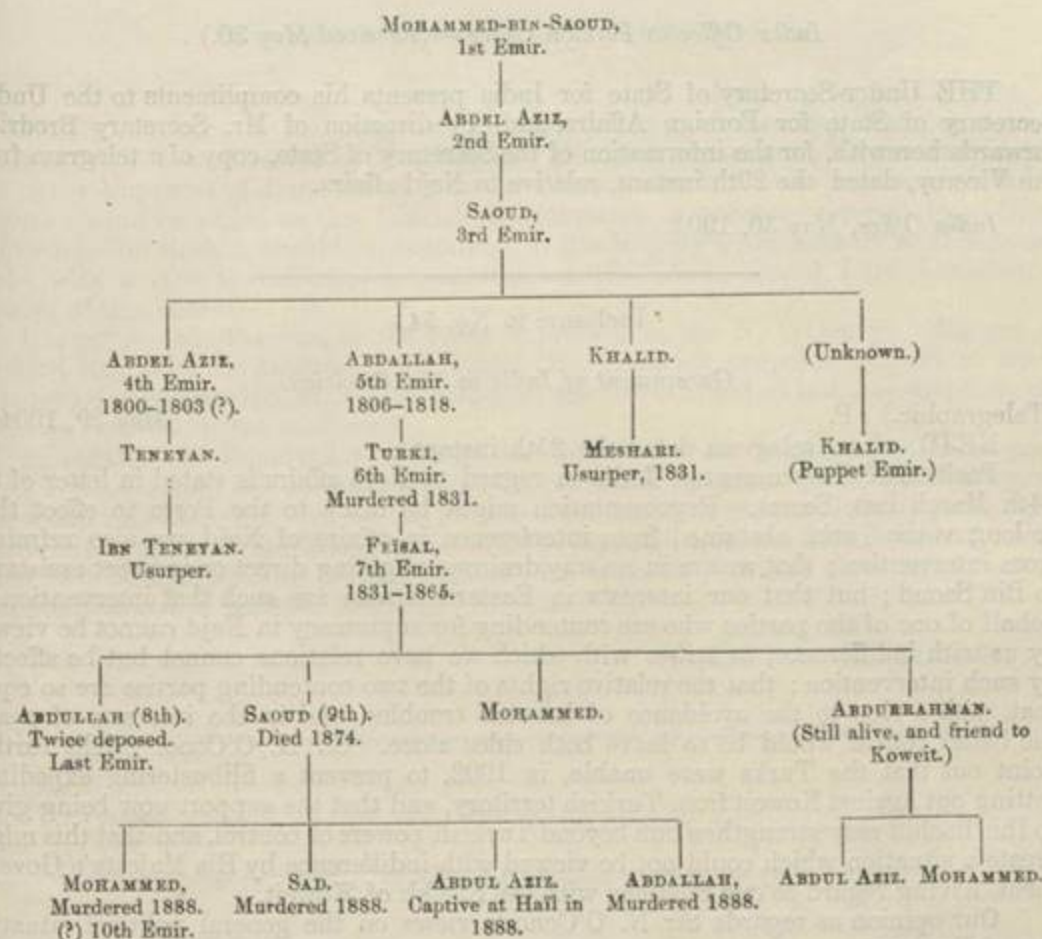
In 1897 as already stated Mohammed died; he was succeeded by his nephew Abdul Aziz-bin-Metaab. But so dependent is the pre-eminence of these principalities on the personal qualities of the ruler, that already the balance has inclined once more to the Ibn Saoud. Owing to cruelty, rapacity, and general maladministration Abdul Aziz-ibn-Reshid has so alienated the sympathies of the Nejdîs that many have left him for Ibn Saoud who is now, probably, as powerful as himself, and some time ago was boasting that he would wrest Hail from him. Now that Ibn Saoud is pressing him hard, he has applied for assistance to the Turks; and though access to the Nejd from the north-east is proverbially arduous. It is impossible to be free from apprehension that this appeal may be as disastrous in its consequences to the Nejd as was that of Abdullah-bin-Saoud in 1871.

(Signed) E. C. BLECH.

CHRONOLOGY.

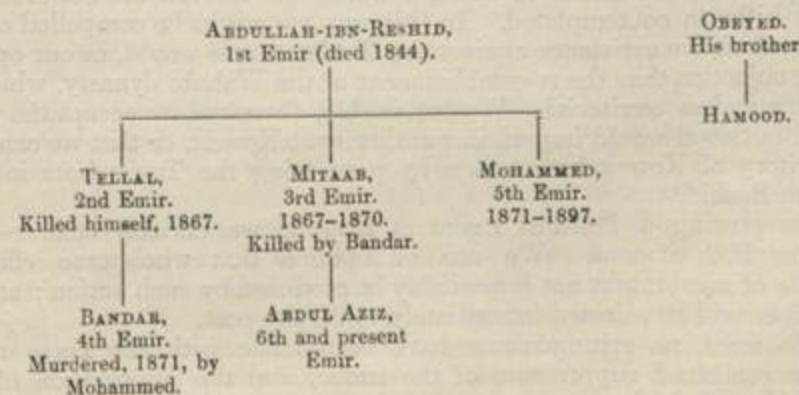
1765	Mohammed-ibn-Abdul Wahhab dies. Mohammed-bin-Saoud propagates Wahhabism.
1803	Abdul Aziz, assassinated by a Persian fanatic. Wahhabis take Mecca and besiege Jedda.
1804	Wahhabis take Medina.
1818	Wahhabi Emir, Abdullah, sent to Constantinople and beheaded.
1831	Turki assassinated.
1832	Feisal succeeds as Emir.
1835	Rise of Ibn Reshid power.
1846	Tellal-ibn-Abdullah-ibn-Reshid succeeds, and becomes practically independent of Wahhabi power.
1865-86	Abdullah-ibn-Feisal-ibn-Saoud Ruler of Nejd, with capital at Riad.
1867	Tellal commits suicide. Metaab-ibn-Abdullah-ibn-Reshid succeeds him.
1868	Bandar assassinates Metaab and usurps Emirate. Mohammed-ibn-Reshid assumes power and rule at Hail as Emir of Nejd.
1886	Abdullah-ibn-Saoud deposed by his nephew, Mohammed-ibn-Saoud. Mohammed-ibn-Reshid takes Riad, overturning the Ibn Saoud Government, and becomes Ruler of all Central Arabia.
1897	Mohammed-ibn-Reshid dies. Abdul Aziz-ibn-Mitaab-ibn-Reshid succeeds him.
1902	Recapture of Riad by Ibn Saoud. Commencing decadence of Ibn Reshid.

GENEALOGICAL Table of the Ibn Saoud Emirs of Riad.



The early part of the foregoing, taken from Palgrave, does not coincide with Zwemer's information. According to the latter, when Abdel Aziz was assassinated in 1803 (according to Palgrave 1805-1806), he was succeeded by his son Saoud, who effected the conquest of Mecca and Medina, and died of fever at Deraïf in 1814, being succeeded by Abdallah, the eldest of his eight sons. Palgrave omits this Saoud and attributes the conquest of the Holy Cities to Abdallah, brother of the assassinated Abdel Aziz.

GENEALOGICAL Table of the Ibn Reshid Emirs of Jebel Shammar.



India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 30.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 29th instant, relative to Nejd affairs.

India Office, May 30, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 54.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

NEJD. Your telegram dated the 25th instant.

May 29, 1904.

Position of Government of India in regard to Nejd affairs is stated in letter of the 24th March last, Secret. Representation might be made to the Porte to effect that, so long as the Turks abstained from interference in affairs of Nejd, we also refrained from intervention; that we are in no way desirous of giving direct or indirect assistance to Bin Saoud; but that our interests in Eastern Arabia are such that intervention on behalf of one of the parties who are contending for supremacy in Nejd cannot be viewed by us with indifference, as tribes with which we have relations cannot but be affected by such intervention; that the relative rights of the two contending parties are so equal that, with a view to the avoidance of internal troubles, and in the interests of peace, the better course would be to leave both sides alone. Sir N. O'Connor might further point out that the Turks were unable, in 1902, to prevent a filibustering expedition setting out against Koweit from Turkish territory, and that the support now being given to Ibn Rashid may strengthen him beyond Turkish powers of control, and that this might create a situation which could not be viewed with indifference by His Majesty's Government, having regard to our relations with the Sheikh of Koweit.

Our opinion as regards Sir N. O'Connor's views on the general political situation is as follows:—

Our influence with the Sheikh of Koweit has increased concurrently with the success of his friend, Bin Saoud; and if, as a result of active intervention on our part for the purpose of preventing Mubarak from helping Bin Saoud, and of preventing the importation of arms, Turkish influence were allowed to determine the supremacy of the Turkish nominee against Bin Saoud, our prestige at Koweit must suffer materially; and it would probably, on the analogy of El Hasa in 1870, mean the absorption of Nejd by the Turks. The destruction of Sheikh Mubarak's influence would be a natural result of the supremacy of the Turks in Nejd, and possibly also an attack would follow upon the territory of Koweit, the limits of which towards the interior are not defined, from a direction not hitherto contemplated. In this way we might be compelled once more to render Mubarak active assistance against the Turks. This would, in our opinion, be open to greater objection than the re-establishment of the Wahabi dynasty, which is now not so much fanatical as territorial. We are unable, therefore, to accept the view that the success of Bin Saoud would imperil our authority at Koweit, or that we can preserve intact the territory of Koweit better than by preventing the Turks from intervening on behalf of Ibn Rashid.

As regards posting a Political Agent at Koweit, we entirely concur—*vide* my telegram of the 20th instant. We are of opinion that wholesome effect upon Turkish attitude of mind might not improbably be produced by such action; and, if you approve, an officer will be selected immediately to fill the post.

As regards arms, no arrangements have been made with the Porte up to the present for the combined suppression of the traffic, and the importation of arms is proceeding briskly. It is thus not a case of authorizing the Sheikh of Koweit to import arms, or even of relaxing measures at present in force for the prevention of the traffic, but merely of letting matters remain as they are. Should the Turkish Government protest (and such a protest would involve an admission by them of our supremacy in Koweit that would be useful), we can offer to do our best to prevent the trade, if they on their part will refrain from interfering in affairs of Nejd, and will co-operate with us as suggested in our despatch of the 31st March last.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 4.)

Sir,

India Office, June 2, 1904.

WITH reference to the telegram from the Viceroy of the 29th May, as to the affairs of Nejd, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to suggest, for the consideration of the Marquess of Lansdowne, that the reasons which the Government of India propose should be urged on the Turkish Government, in order to restrain them from supporting Ibn Rashid, should be explained to His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople, with a view to further representations to the Porte should Lord Lansdowne approve of this course.

Having regard, however, to the views expressed in Sir N. O'Connor's telegram of the 23rd May as to the attitude of the Sultan, Mr. Brodrick proposes, subject to Lord Lansdowne's concurrence, at once to authorize the Government of India to dispatch an officer as Political Agent at Koweit.

As regards the importation of arms for Bin Saoud, Mr. Brodrick, while not prepared to depart from our declared policy of suppressing the arms traffic, would suggest that action should be deferred on the proposals contained in the penultimate paragraph of my letter of the 18th ultimo, forwarding the despatch from the Government of India of the 31st March, pending further explanations with the Turkish Government as to their support of Ibn Rashid.

I am, &c.

(Signed) A. GODLEY.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.—(Received at Foreign Office, June 6.)

(No. 24. Confidential.)

Sir,

Bussorah, May 12, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 21, Confidential, of the 13th ultimo, in regard to the Koweit property settlement, I have the honour to forward, for your Excellency's information, in translation, a copy of a further letter which I addressed to Mubarek on the 4th instant, rectifying the account of the sums due to his nephews, in accordance with the Sheikh's request, together with a translation of his reply received yesterday.

Mubarek has made arrangements with a native firm in Bussorah, named Shubeyli, to pay the sum of £ T. 4,000 to the nephews twenty-one days after execution of the deed of settlement before the proper authorities and delivery to Shubeyli of the documents in the case, and hopes to pay the balance, £ T. 3,296½, thirty-one days later.

The Sheikh reminds me that Abdul Aziz-bin-Salim-el-Bedr is still in prison, in spite of the assurances conveyed to him some time back concerning his speedy release, and expresses the hope that the agent may now be set free. I trust Sheikh Mubarek's readiness to settle matters with his nephews, and the promptitude with which he has acceded to our proposals may aid your Excellency in reducing the term of his agent's sentence of imprisonment. Abdul Aziz's release is much to be desired. His place of confinement is dark and unhealthy, and he shares it with criminals of the lowest class. I have urged on the Vali the propriety of his removal to a better quarter of the prison, and I am informed that he is a little better lodged than hitherto. Cholera is spreading in Bussorah, and there have been fatal cases in the gaol. If the agent succumbs during the epidemic, the Sheikh's confidence in us may be considerably shaken.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. E. CROW.

Inclosure 1 in No. 56.

Consul Crow to Sheikh of Koweit.

Bussorah, May 4, 1904.

Sir,

IN reply to your letter of the 4th Safer, I have consulted Haji Mansur in regard to the Dowasir property, and he has rectified the account as you desire.

The account, as modified, now stands as follows:—

	£	T.
Due to nephews, one-quarter, Fao and Sofieh	24,547	3
Sum due, as arranged previously	2,000	
Balance due on two howzes, after deducting Khor	482	3
Share of Koweit properties	300	
Last year's crop, Sofieh and Zein	821	3
	28,152	3
	£	T.
Cash paid	1,000	
Share of Ajerawiye, Gherdilan, Zein	8,553	1
One-sixth Sheikh's mother	2,851	
Share of Sofieh	8,451	
	20,855	1
Balance due to nephews	7,296	3

Of this £ T. 3,000 is to be paid in five months, and the remainder, £ T. 4,296 $\frac{3}{4}$, in cash.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. E. CROW.

Inclosure 2 in No. 56.

Sheikh of Koweit to Consul Crow.

(Translation.)

(After compliments.)

19 Safer, 1322 (May 7, 1904).

WE have received a letter from Haji Mansur Selman, forwarding a copy of the deed of settlement which they are making. We approve of it, and have sent back the paper to be drawn up. The amount obtained by Sabah and his brothers and those whom they represent, and for whom they are trustees, over and above the real property is £ T. 8,296 $\frac{3}{4}$, and they have already received £ T. 1,000. We directed Haji Mansur Selman on the 17th Safer, 1322, to get the remainder due to them, £ T. 7,296 $\frac{3}{4}$, from the house of Shubeyli at Bussorah. Of this amount, £ T. 4,000 will be paid twenty-one days after completing and sealing the deed of settlement and delivery of the papers to Shubeyli, and the balance, £ T. 3,296 $\frac{3}{4}$, will, please God, be paid thirty-one days after the first payment.

We beg you to give your attention to this and other matters.

With regard to our servant, Abdul Aziz-bin-Salim, who is imprisoned at Bussorah, you are aware that he is only detained out of spite to us. We pointed this out to Colonel Kemball previously, and we were informed by him that a letter had arrived from His Majesty's Ambassador in Constantinople, stating that he would speedily be released. Up to the present time nothing has come of it. We beg you to attend to this, as we and all our family are under the protection of the Imperial Government. I inclose two letters for the Acting Resident at Bushire, and beg you to forward them.

May you be preserved.

(Sealed) MUBAREK-ES-SABAH.

No. 57.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received June 6.)

(No. 419.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, June 1, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 384 B of the 22nd ultimo, respecting the reported dispatch of Ottoman troops to the assistance of the Emir of Nejd, I have the honour to transmit to your Lordship herewith a paraphrase of a telegram which I have

received from His Majesty's Acting Consul at Jeddah, in answer to a telegram which I addressed to him, instructing him to furnish me with any information he might be able to obtain in regard to the movements of the troops in question.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 57.

Dr. Sheikh Mohammed Hussein to Sir N. O'Connor.

(Telegraphic.) P.

Jeddah, May 28, 1904.

HOSTILITIES in Nejd.

With reference to your Excellency's telegram of the 26th instant, Turkish troops to the number of five battalions, with artillery, have been sent from Bagdad to help Ibn Rashid. From Medina none have been sent.

No. 58.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 9.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 21st April, relative to disturbances in Nejd.

India Office, June 8, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 58.

Lieutenant-Colonel Kemball to Government of India.

Bushire, March 24, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of a despatch from His Britannic Majesty's Consul at Bussorah, addressed to the Ambassador at Constantinople, as well as a copy of a letter, with inclosure, recently received by me from Sheikh Mubarak, of Koweit, on the subject of a recent victory gained by Abdul Aziz-bin-Abdul Rahman-el-Saood.

Inclosure 2 in No. 58.

Consul Crow to Sir N. O'Connor.

Bussorah, March 15, 1904.

LETTERS have been received from Koweit, stating that Abdul Aziz-bin-Saood attacked Bin Jerad, a native of the Ameer Ibn Rashid, on the 20th Zilkad, 1321 (20th January, 1904). It is affirmed that Bin Jerad was killed with 400 of his followers, and that his flag was sent to Koweit, and that Abdul Aziz, on his return, met 150 camels with 1,000 Reals and captured them. It is also announced that Abdul Aziz now proposes to attack Kasim and Boreyda in the Ameer's territory.

If this is correct, the Wahabi party at Riadh will be considerably strengthened, but it is possible that success of the operations may have been purposely exaggerated by the Sheikh of Koweit, who supports Abdul Aziz-bin-Saood in his campaign against the Ameer.

Inclosure 3 in No. 58.

Sheikh Mubarak-el-Subah to Lieutenant-Colonel Kemball.

(Translation.)

18th Zilhaj, 1321 (March 6, 1904).

TO-DAY I received a letter from Abdul Aziz-bin-Abdul Rahman-el-Saood, a true copy of which I beg to inclose for your perusal.

The man Husein Jerad was one of Ibn Rashid's near relatives. He is one of the mightiest and ablest men in war as well as in administration. The 400 men who were with him are the leading men of Hayel, which is the capital of Ibn Rashid. The latter had specially detailed Husein for the purpose of guarding Kasim. This incident befell him and those who accompanied. Abdul Aziz has, after this occurrence, returned to Riadh. He will, of course, leave that place with his tribes, and await an opportunity of attacking Ibn Rashid. This news is according to the statement of his man who has come to us. I have written this for your information.

Inclosure 4 in No. 58.

Abdul Aziz-bin-Abdul Rahim-el-Saood to Sheikh Mubarak-el-Sabah.

(Translation.)

2nd Zilhaj, 1321 (February 19, 1904).

I GIVE you a good news of the victory and the glory which God has conferred on us as well as on yourself. On the 20th Zilkad (the 7th February, 1904), I left my country Riadh to attack Husein-el-Jerad and his tribe. We fell upon them in the morning at Faizet-us-Sir, and God assisted us over them. We killed them to the last man. I (swear) by the Great God that not a single skin of us bled, and none of them escaped.

Husein's said party consisted of 400 men, 300 being the leading men of Hayel, and 100 men belonged to the villages of Jebal. Their fighting men were 300, and their cavalry 50. God gave us all their arms and tents. Among the principal men, who have been killed, are Husein-el-Jerad, his son, Hamud, his slave, Ali-es-Saiyid, his standard bearer, Ibn Ozaiyel, and Salman-el-Akili.

It was, however, our desire that those who wished to see their death, which God had destined, should have seen them on that day. Praise be to God that on that day we followed them like those who follow goats. This glory is by the grace and benevolence of God.

This will be a mourning to Ibn Rashid and the chief inhabitants of Hayel. I have shortened the news, as our man will tell you the rest. He brings you Ibn Jerad's flag and seal.

No. 59.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 9.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 5th May, relative to the disturbances in Nejd.

It is requested that these documents, which are sent in original, may be returned to this Office as soon as done with.

India Office, June 8, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 59.

Lieutenant-Colonel Kemball to Government of India.

Sir,

Bushire, April 20, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of letter which I have received from His Britannic Majesty's Consul at Bussorah, regarding affairs in Nejd.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

C. A. KEMBALL,

Officiating Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

Inclosure 2 in No. 59.

*Consul Crow to Lieutenant-Colonel Kemball.**Bussorah, April 11, 1904.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose a letter which Sheikh Mubarek has sent me for transmission to you.

I have received from him a copy of a letter written to the Sheikh by Abdul Aziz-bin-Saoud, giving an interesting account of his operations against the Amir in Nejd. The Wahabees appear to have been successful, and the Sheikh of Koweit states that Abdul Aziz has established his authority over all Nejd and its tribes.

The defeat of the Amir is confirmed from other sources; and it is already reported, though, perhaps, prematurely, that Boreyda has fallen. As the Wahabee leader's letter has, no doubt, been communicated to you by the Sheikh himself, I do not append a translation of it.

Inclosure 3 in No. 59.

Sheikh Mubarek-al-Sabah to Lieutenant-Colonel Kemball.

(Translation.)

(After compliments.)

19th Mohurram, 1322 (April 6, 1904).

BEFORE now I have sent you two letters, and am awaiting your orders. This day I have received a letter of news from Nejd to the effect that Abdul Aziz-bin-Abdul Rahman-el-Saood has established his authority over the whole of Nejd and all the tribes, and that Ibn Rashid is nowhere. I inclose a copy of Ibn Saood's letter for your information.

Inclosure 4 in No. 59.

Abdul Aziz Ibn Saood to Sheikh Mubarek-al-Sabah.

(Translation.)

(After compliments.)

10th Mohurram, 1322 (March 28, 1904).

I HAVE informed you before through your (my) servant Madhi that I intended to undertake warlike operations. Accordingly I marched against Majed, who was encamped near Hamalan, in Aneiza, and halted at Ouzizieh the forenoon of Wednesday, 4th Mohurram.

I and the Kaseems who were with me stayed there till the next day. Some of the Aneiza people who were with me went secretly and gave information about our approach to them (the opponents). At four hours after sunset we left towards Aneiza. At eight hours after sunset we halted at Jehmich, near Boreida, and dispatched the Kaseems to attack the town. They entered it, and killed Fahed-el-Sabhan and his soldiers, and besieged the Yahyas and their army; some of Fahed's men in the fort. After the morning prayer we entered the place. Abdulla-bin-Ijlevi with 100 men from Aridh had come to their assistance. I marched against Majed, who, seeing us, was weakened by God. I defeated them, killed 370 men, including Abeid-el-Hammood-el-Rashid, and took back the members of the Saood family who were with them, viz., Saood-bin-Abdul Aziz, Saood-bin-Mahomed, and Feisal-bin-Saad. I had no casualties on my side except two Bedouins killed.

[1751]

O

After this I returned to the town. My men had already captured the fort and the Yahyas and others who were in it, and killed them. They broke open Bussam's house. None escaped except Majed, fifteen camels, and seven mares. The rest of his army, horses, arms, tents, and things were captured by me. Nowadays come to us the people of Boreida and the leading men of Kaseem villages, but the people of the neighbourhood when they received news about us began to flee. I, however, caused them to remain where they were. The last news that I received about Majed was to the effect that he had gone in the direction showing Boreida to his right side. The people with horses who were with him are insignificant. Please God, I will go on and occupy Boreida. I am sending you the news by Setam Abu Kheil. He knows the rest.

No. 60.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received June 10.)

(No. 423. Cypher despatch.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, June 6, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship, with reference to my despatch No. 419 of the 1st June, that I have received the following telegrams (Nos. 24 and 25 of the 1st and 4th instant) from Mr. Monahan, His Majesty's Acting Consul at Bussorah:—

"(No. 24.)

"I have received reliable information to the effect that Turkish troops to the number of about 4,000, with some twelve guns, are either at or in the neighbourhood of Samawa, the Amir Ibn Rashid being within a few hours of the same place.

There is a confidential report, which is, however, vague, and still unconfirmed, that troops left Samawa on the 30th ultimo, presumably for Nejd."

"(No. 25.)

"With reference to my immediately preceding telegram, eye-witness says that on the 30th May Turkish force with Ibn Rashid was waiting for provisions two days from Samawa at first watering-place on the way to Nejd."

I have repeated the above telegrams to Bushire and India.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONNOR.

No. 61.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received June 20.)

(No. 448.)

My Lord,

Therapia, June 13, 1904.

I HAVE noticed with pleasure the conclusion, as reported in paragraph 9 of the Memorandum of External Affairs which the Government of India forwarded to me in your Lordship's despatch No. 196 of the 7th instant, of an arrangement come to between the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf and the Sheikh of Koweit, permitting the establishment of a British post-office at Koweit, with an understanding that no other foreign post-offices shall be opened.

In your Lordship's telegram No. 19 of the 4th February last it was stated that it was proposed in the event of such an arrangement as the above being come to, to place the post-office in charge of a subordinate native medical officer; and in my telegram No. 17 of the following day I replied that while seeing no objection to the proposal, it seemed to me possible that the Turkish Government might object to the establishment of a British post-office at Koweit as an infringement of the *status quo*.

Since the exchange of the above telegraphic correspondence, I have, under instructions from your Lordship, made representations as reported in my despatch No. 372, Confidential, of the 16th ultimo to the Sublime Porte upon the subject of the continued presence of Turkish soldiers on Bubian Island, which forms part of the dominions of the Sheikh of Koweit; and I have received an assurance from Tewfik Pasha that the question should be submitted in the proper quarter.

Without questioning the advantage of the new postal arrangement I would venture to submit to your Lordship's consideration that it would be advisable under the existing conditions to delay sending an official to assume control of the post-office until we see, probably in a few months' time, the result of my representations respecting the military post on Bubian Island.

I presume that should my representations meet with no result, His Majesty's Government will encourage and support the Sheikh of Koweit in stationing men on Bubian Island, and if, at the same time, a post-office official was appointed at Koweit, the effect of the action taken would be enhanced, and the danger of the situation would be made clear to the Turkish Government.

The question of the Sheikh of Koweit's claim to sovereignty over Um Kasr is so closely connected with his claim to Bubian Island, that it may not be out of place to call attention to two statements in connection with that place which occur in Captain H. Smyth's Report upon the Adana-Persian Gulf Railway, which was submitted to your Lordship's Department by the Intelligence Department of the War Office in their letter of the 6th ultimo. The first is made in speaking of the probable terminus on the Persian Gulf under "Probable Railway Route," and is to the effect that Captain Smyth considers that Um Kasr offers superior advantages to Koweit or Kadima. The second is towards the end of the Report under the heading "Special Reports of Places," when Captain Smyth states that he learned on the spot that the old fort of Um Kasr is generally held to have been built by the grandfather of the present Sheikh of Koweit, and that it was occasionally occupied during the spring months by Arabs from that place.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONNOR.

No. 62.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received June 20.)

(No. 453.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, June 13, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 384B of the 22nd May, I have the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith, copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Acting Consul at Jeddah, reporting that he has been informed that no troops will be sent from Medina to help Bin Rashid of Nejd.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONNOR.

Inclosure in No. 62.

Acting-Consul Husain to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 50.)

Sir,

Jeddah, May 23, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to report that the Commission of Inquiry sent from Constantinople to inquire into the grievances of the people of Medina, has been carrying on the necessary investigations and, it appears that many people of Medina have been found guilty of intrigues against the Government officials, especially against the late Mohafiz Ali Pasha and Shaikh-el-Harem Osman Pasha. About eighty men, found implicated, have already been arrested and are undergoing trial. Some have left Medina, but strict orders have been issued to prevent their escape from Hedjaz.

I have been informed lately that no troops will be sent from Medina to help Bin Rashid of Nejd, as it was rumoured before; and that sending of large number of troops to that town was only a precautionary measure to support the actions of the Commission of Inquiry and to prevent local disturbances, as the townspeople had on several occasions proved insolent and troublesome, and the troops that were in Medina from before, were not reliable, as they had shown signs of disaffection by disobeying the orders of their superiors on more than one occasion.

I have, &c.

(Signed) MOHAMED HUSAIN.

52

No. 63.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 216.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 21, 1904.

I TRANSMIT to your Excellency herewith copies of correspondence with the India Office, as marked in the margin,* on the subject of the hostilities now in progress in the Nejd.

You should make such use as you think judicious, the arguments suggested by the Government of India, in their telegram of the 29th May, in support of your representations to the Turkish Government.

I have concurred in the proposals made in the second and third paragraphs of the India Office letter of the 2nd June.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 64.

Foreign Office to India Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 21, 1904.

WITH reference to your letter of the 2nd June, on the subject of the hostilities in progress in the Nejd, I am directed by the Marquess of Lansdowne to inclose, for the information of the Secretary of State for India in Council, copy of a despatch which has been addressed to His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople,† forwarding to him the observations of the Government of India for such use in his communications with the Porte as he may think judicious.

I am to state that Lord Lansdowne concurs in Mr. Brodrick's proposal to authorize the immediate dispatch of a Political Agent to Koweit, and to defer for the present any fresh measures for the prevention of importation of arms at that port.

I am, &c.
(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

No. 65.

Foreign Office to India Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 25, 1904.

I AM directed by the Marquess of Lansdowne to transmit to you, for the information of the Secretary of State for India, a copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople on various matters connected with Koweit.‡

It will be seen that Sir N. O'Connor does not question the advantage of the proposed arrangement for the establishment of a British post-office at Koweit, but he considers that it would be better not to carry it into effect until a reply has been received from the Turkish Government to the representations recently made respecting Bubian Island, as it is very desirable that while those negotiations are in progress no action should be taken by His Majesty's Government which might have the appearance of an infringement of the *status quo* on their part.

Lord Lansdowne concurs in this view, and would suggest that the measure contemplated should be delayed as suggested by his Excellency.

I am, &c.
(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

* Nos. 54, 55, and 64.

† No. 63.

‡ No. 61.

53

No. 66.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received July 1.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 24th ultimo, relative to the Nejd disturbances.

India Office, June 30, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 66.

*Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.**India Office, June 24, 1904.*

(Telegraphic.) P.

YOUR telegram of the 29th ultimo.

Instructions have been sent to His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople to address representations to the Porte as to maintenance of *status quo* in Nejd, and, in doing so, to make such use of arguments stated by you as he may think judicious. With reference to paragraph 5 of your Secret letter of the 31st March last, fresh measures for the prevention of the importation of arms at Koweit will, for the present, be deferred. You are authorised to send an officer as Political Agent to Koweit immediately.

No. 67.

Acting Consul Monahan to Sir N. O'Connor.—(Received at the Foreign Office, July 4.)

(No. 28. Confidential.)

Sir,

Bussorah, June 9, 1904.

WITH reference to my telegrams Nos. 24 and 25 of the 1st and 4th instant respectively, and to previous telegraphic correspondence, I have the honour to report as follows:—

I learnt from a trustworthy source that on the 25th ultimo a telegram was received by the Vali of Bussorah from the Mutessarif of Diwanieh in the sense that troops had left Diwanieh for Samawa, and that £ T. 1,500 should be remitted at once for purposes connected with the expedition to Nejd. On the same day a telegram was received here from the Finance Minister at Constantinople, ordering this money to be remitted. The amount was accordingly remitted on the 26th ultimo to Diwanieh or Samawa.

This £ T. 1,500 was the balance due of the £ T. 4,000 assigned to the Bussorah Vilayet as its contribution to the expenses of the expedition, the same sum, £ T. 4,000, having also been assigned to each of the Vilayets of Bagdad and Mosul. A further £ T. 12,000 is, in case of need, to be taken from the three vilayets for the expedition.

My informant said the number of troops whose departure from Diwanieh for Samawa had been reported was twelve battalions, with twenty-eight guns. These figures, however, would seem to be too high, especially the number of guns. It is possible that there were twelve paper battalions. It is certain that during the last six weeks or two months troops from the Bagdad, Bussorah, and Mosul Vilayets have been concentrating at Diwanieh and Samawa, and that troops moved from Diwanieh to Samawa towards the end of May; but I gather from various sources that there were not finally concentrated at Samawa more than about twelve battalions, or something over 4,000 men, with perhaps twelve guns. It also appears that Ibn Reschid was at, or in the immediate neighbourhood of, Samawa in the latter half of May.

An eye-witness, who has since gone to Koweit, reported that he saw a large force of Turkish troops with Ibn Reschid's Arabs, on the 30th ultimo, at a place two day's journey from Samawa, which is perhaps called Ain Salim. It is the first watering place on the road from Samawa to Nejd. It seems uncertain whether Ibn Reschid himself came there with these troops from Samawa. The troops and tribesmen were waiting for stores from Samawa, which, I hear from another source, consisted of three months' P

[1751]

provisions for the troops. The Shemmer Arabs had deserted the expedition, but the Aneyzeh, who are less important, were with it.

The whole number of Arab tribesmen with the expedition would be perhaps about 7,000. Large numbers of camels for the expedition were seized by Ibn Reschid.

The expedition has suffered from heat, and will suffer greatly, even if the wells are not stopped, as it has been rumoured they would be. I have heard that seventy Turkish soldiers had already deserted before the end of May.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. H. MONAHAN.

No. 68.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received July 5.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of telegrams to the Viceroy, dated the 1st July, and from Viceroy dated the 4th July, relative to Koweit affairs.

India Office, July 5, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 68.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

KOWEIT: My telegram of 19th February last.

Though he does not question the advantages of the new postal arrangement, His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople considers that, until an answer has been received from the Porte to his representations on the subject of Bubyen Island, its execution should be delayed. Please report whether any steps to select an officer and establish the Post Office have already been taken. In order to prevent any appearance of infringement of the *status quo* during the progress of the Bubyen negotiations, the arrival of the postal official at Koweit should, in any case, be delayed.

India Office, July 1, 1904.

Inclosure 2 in No. 68.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

KOWEIT: Please see your telegram of the 1st July.

Major Knox selected, in accordance with your telegram of the 24th June, as Political Agent, was prepared to start forthwith, accompanied by assistant surgeon selected for the Post Office appointment, who is at Bushire. Departure of both has been deferred. Porte, we trust, will be pressed to reply without any delay; otherwise we hope that departure of our officers for Koweit may be sanctioned, having regard to the report that Turkish troops have arrived at Hagaieja, which constitutes serious disturbance of *status quo*. It is desirable to add that, while the Persian Governor at Bushire is prepared to recognize the right of our Consul-General to protect Koweit Arabs, the Turkish Consul-General is asserting the right to represent them.

July 4, 1904.

No. 69.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received July 14.)

(No. 543.)

(Cypher despatch.)

My Lord,

REFERRING to my despatch No. 531 of the 5th instant on the subject of the disturbances near Amara (see last paragraph), I have received telegraphic information

Constantinople, July 7, 1904.

from His Majesty's Acting Consul at Bussorah, to the effect that he now considers the report of Sadun Pasha's defeat doubtful.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

No. 70.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received July 15.)

Sir,

India Office, July 13, 1904.

WITH reference to your letter of the 25th June, suggesting that the establishment of the proposed British Post Office at Koweit should be postponed pending the receipt of a reply from the Turkish Government to the representations addressed to them as to Bubyen Island, and to the telegram of the 1st July to the Viceroy on the subject, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to invite the attention of the Marquess of Lansdowne to the telegram from the Viceroy of the 4th instant, in which it is reported that the departure from Bushire has been deferred, not only of the Assistant Surgeon selected to take charge of the Post Office at Koweit, but also of Major Knox, who has been selected for the Office of Political Agent, in accordance with the instructions which, on the receipt of your letter of the 21st ultimo, were conveyed to the Government of India in the telegram to the Viceroy of the 24th ultimo.

The detention of the Political Agent was not contemplated in the telegram to the Viceroy of the 1st instant, referred to above, and Mr. Brodrick is not sure whether it is necessary for the purpose which Sir N. O'Connor had in view when he requested that the dispatch of the Postal Officer might be deferred. He will therefore be glad to receive Lord Lansdowne's views on the point.

I am, &c.
(Signed) HORACE WALPOLE.

No. 71.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received July 18.)

(No. 570.)

My Lord,

Therapia, July 13, 1904.

WITH reference to previous correspondence respecting the dispute between the Sheikh of Koweit and his nephews, I have the honour to report to your Lordship that His Majesty's Acting-Consul at Bussorah has just informed me by telegraph that the attestation of the deed of settlement, by which the Sheikh's nephews declare that they have received in full what is due to them, was completed by the Vali, and his Council, and others on the 11th instant.

The nephews have taken possession of the lands, and £ T. 2,296 were paid on the 27th ultimo, and promissory notes were given for £ T. 2,000, payable in forty-five days, and a further £ T. 3,000, payable in ninety-one days from that date.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

No. 72.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 119.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Foreign Office, July 23, 1904.

THE establishment of a post-office at Koweit will be delayed as you suggest. Owing to a misunderstanding, the Political Agent has been detained at Bushire. The India Office have, however, been requested to arrange for his proceeding at once to Koweit.

56

No. 73.

Foreign Office to India Office.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July 23, 1904.*
I AM directed by the Marquess of Lansdowne to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 13th instant relative to Koweit.

It appears to Lord Lansdowne that a misunderstanding has arisen with regard to the detention of the officer who has been selected for the post of Political Agent at Koweit. The letter from this Office of the 21st ultimo conveyed his Lordship's concurrence in the proposal of the Government of India that Major Knox should proceed at once to Koweit, and the subsequent letter of the 25th ultimo, which suggested postponing the establishment of the British post-office, was not intended in any way to affect the movements of the Political Agent which had already been decided upon.

I am therefore to suggest that the Government of India should at once be requested to instruct Major Knox to proceed to Koweit.

I am, &c.
(Signed) F. H. VILLIERS.

No. 74.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received July 24.)

(No. 123. Confidential.)

(Telegraphic.) P. *Constantinople, July 24, 1904.*

KOWEIT. Your Lordship's telegram No. 119 of yesterday.

I venture to suggest that it would be desirable that the Political Agent should proceed as quietly as possible to Koweit.

No. 75.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received July 30.)

Sir, *India Office, July 29, 1904.*
IN reply to Sir E. Gorst's letter of the 25th July relative to a complaint by the Turkish Ambassador regarding the proceedings of one of His Majesty's ships in the Khor Abdulla, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to request that you will inform Lord Lansdowne that he has no information of any visit to the Khor by one of His Majesty's ships since November last, when His Majesty's ship "Sphinx" appears to have proceeded thither on two occasions, once with the Naval Commander-in-chief on the East Indies Station accompanied by the Viceroy, and once with His Majesty's Consul at Bussorah (See Mr. Crow's No. 81, dated the 27th November, 1903).

I am, &c.
(Signed) A. GODLEY.

No. 76.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received August 2.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 28th July, relative to Koweit affairs.

India Office, August 2, 1904.

57

Inclosure in No. 76.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.(Telegraphic.) P. *India Office, July 28, 1904.*

KOWEIT. Your telegram of the 4th July.

Major Knox should proceed to Koweit without delay, and without attracting unnecessary attention *en route*. Detention of assistant surgeon for post-office was alone contemplated in my telegram of the 1st July, not that of Political Agent.

No. 77.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir N. O'Connor.(No. 125.) *Foreign Office, August 6, 1904.*
(Telegraphic.) P.

WITH reference to your telegram to Consul Crow of the 16th February last, and to his despatch No. 24 of the 12th May, the Government of India urge that further representations should be made for the release of the Sheikh of Koweit's Agent, and Mubarak has telegraphed to Lord Curzon direct on the subject.

If you see no objection, please take steps accordingly.

No. 78.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received August 8.)

(No. 611.)

My Lord, *Therapia, July 30, 1904.*

WITH reference to my telegraphic despatch No. 543 of the 7th instant, on the subject of the recent hostilities in the Nejd district, I have the honour to inform your Lordship that I have received telegraphic information from His Majesty's Acting Consul at Bussorah to the effect that the Vali has concluded a truce with Sadun Pasha, but that this is of a temporary nature, and that disturbances are probably recommencing. The Vali is still at Amara.

A Turkish gun-boat appears to have shelled the Arabs a month ago, but it is said that only blank charges were used.

Sadun Pasha is no longer upon the scene; indeed, it is denied by some that he has ever been in the locality. His present whereabouts is not known.

Mr. Monahan adds that the Mutessarif of Nasrié, in the Mountefik country, resigned a month ago, but for purely personal reasons.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

No. 79.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received August 8.)

(No. 629.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, August 3, 1904.*

WITH reference to my despatch No. 543 of the 7th ultimo, I have the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith paraphrase of a telegram from His Majesty's Acting Consul at Bussorah, reporting that information has been received from the Mushir of Bagdad of a defeat of Bin Saoud near Ardié. Mr. Monahan adds that a conflicting report states that the fighting resulted in a contrary sense.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 79.

Acting Consul Monahan to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 44.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Bussorah, August 2, 1904.

HOSTILITIES in Nejd.

With reference to my telegram No. 41 of the 28th ultimo, Vali and Brigadier-General here have received following telegram from Mushir of Bagdad:—

"Telegram from Amir, stating following, dispatched 29th July from Medina:—

"Enemy defeated by us at Ardié and 500 killed. Ibn Saoud wounded and two of his brothers killed. He is being pursued by Turkish troops. We suffered no losses."

[Here follow cypher groups, meaning, I hear, Hasa should be informed of his flight.]

In a letter received here from Koweit there is a circumstantial report of a victory, apparently on the same date (a Thursday) and at the same place, near Boreida, but in a contrary sense.

The truth is not yet known.

No. 80.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received August 13.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 13th instant, regarding the Political Agent for Koweit.

India Office, August 13, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 80.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

August 13, 1904.

YOUR telegram of the 28th July.

Knox has proceeded to Koweit, leaving Bushire on the 5th.

No. 81.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received August 15.)

(No. 635.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, August 9, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 570 of the 13th ultimo, I have the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Acting Consul at Bussorah, reporting the settlement of the dispute between the Sheikh of Koweit and his nephews on the subject of their property.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 81.

Acting Consul Monahan to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 35.)

Sir,

Bussorah, July 15, 1904.

WITH reference to my telegram No. 37 of the 12th instant, I have the honour to report that shortly after the date of Mr. Crow's departure on the 20th May, the

Sheikh of Koweit discovered that there was a mistake as to boundaries in the deed of settlement which had been drawn up to conclude the dispute between him and his nephews. This mistake had to be rectified by the lawyers here. By order from the Ministry of Justice the execution of such a deed of settlement had to be attested by the Vali and his Council, and not by a notary public. In consequence of the non-attendance of some members of the Council the attestation, and a further attestation by Bussorah Notables which was desired by the Sheikh of Koweit, were not completed until the 11th instant. Lastly, I also, in compliance with the Sheikh's request, have affixed my attestation of the execution and of the signature of the Vali and his Council. Five or six days ago, 2,296½ Turkish liras were paid to the nephews, and two promissory notes were, on the 27th ultimo, given to them signed by the Sheikh's agent here, to the order of Haji Mansour, a local Notable, one of the arbitrators in the Case, for £ T. 2,000, payable in forty-five days, and for £ T. 3,000, payable in ninety-one days from that date.

This varies from the arrangement reported in Mr. Crow's No. 24, Confidential, of the 12th May, but is considered to be quite safe.

The nephews have received the five landed properties in question mentioned in Mr. Crow's No. 13 of the 8th March. In the deed of settlement which they have executed, they state that they have received in cash all the money due to them.

With reference to your Excellency's despatch of the 19th May, I would submit that the exile of the two nephews to Bagdad could hardly be useful, as they could readily communicate thence through Samawa with Yussuf El Ibrahim, in Nejd. I understand that the Sheikh is now amicably disposed towards his nephews; and that their conduct and attitude have of late been unexceptionable. It would perhaps be best to wait and see how they behave after they have got all the money, or at any rate the second instalment of it.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. H. MONAHAN.

No. 82.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received August 15.)

(No. 642.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, August 9, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 629 of the 3rd August, on the subject of the recent hostilities in Nejd, I have the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith a copy of a despatch from Lieutenant-Colonel Maunsell, Military Attaché to the Embassy, reporting a conversation with the Minister for War, relative to the defeat of Ibn Saoud by Turkish troops, and the Turkish claim to Kassim, Ibn Rashid's territory.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 82.

Lieutenant-Colonel Maunsell to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 51.)

Sir,

Therapia, August 9, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to report that in an interview with the Minister of War, yesterday, I asked him whether it was true that a battle had taken place in Central Arabia, in which the Imperial troops had defeated Ibn Saoud.

I asked regarding "the fighting in Nejd," but he corrected me and said, "You must mean in Kassim, which depends on Medina."

He confirmed our news that Ibn Saoud had been defeated by four battalions of Imperial troops which had reached Ha'il from Samawa on the Euphrates, and said that Ibn Saoud was now in flight towards the south. I asked, "Did not the Imperial troops come in as allies of Ibn Rashid?"

He said "No; the Wahabites under Ibn Saoud have been gaining strength lately, and have pushed into our territory of Kassim, whence we have now driven them out."

Throughout, he seemed to treat Ibn Rashid's country as Turkish territory.

I asked if the Imperial troops intended remaining as a garrison in Hail, and he answered in the affirmative.

It may be mentioned that at the time of the Egyptian occupation of Central Arabia, the country of which Hail was the capital, formed the province of Kassim dependent on Medina.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. R. MAUNSELL, Lieutenant-Colonel,
Military Attaché.

No. 83.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received August 29.)

(No. 674.)

My Lord,

Therapia, August 23, 1904.

WITH reference to my telegram No. 133 of the 12th instant, and to previous correspondence upon the subject of the hostilities carried on in the Nejd district between Ibn Saoud and Ibn Rashid, and the reported participation of Turkish troops in support of the latter, I have the honour to state that I have received telegrams from His Majesty's Acting Consul at Bussorah reporting, firstly, that he has heard from Koweit, on more or less reliable authority, that Ibn Rashid with Turkish troops was facing Ibn Saoud near Alruss, in the neighbourhood of Boreida, on the 3rd August, but that nothing decisive had occurred, and, secondly, that Turkish official accounts of the events that have taken place are not to be relied on, but that the Turkish troops and guns captured on the 14th July had been subsequently retaken.

Mr. Monahan adds that he is told that £ T. 3,000 have been sent from Bussorah for the use of a Turkish force now at Medina which is to be employed in the Nejd campaign.

The last telegraphic news from Bussorah is to the effect that Mr. Monahan hears, on apparently good authority, that the Turkish soldiers captured, presumably in consequence of the treachery of Ibn Rashid as reported from Bagdad, have written to their friends that all their officers were killed in the engagement near Boreida, and that the Turkish losses would appear to have been heavy.

The great distance that the seat of hostilities is situated at from our centres of information, and the unreliability of our means of communication make it extremely hard to know what has actually happened, and it will probably be some time before we can receive reliable information as to the nature and fate of the Turkish expedition, and as to whether Ibn Saoud or Ibn Rashid is in the ascendant.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

No. 84.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received September 2.)

Sir,

India Office, September 1, 1904.

WITH reference to Sir E. Gorst's letter of the 25th July last, and Sir A. Godley's reply of the 29th idem, on the subject of a complaint by the Turkish Ambassador regarding alleged survey operations by one of His Majesty's ships in the Khor Abdulla, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to transmit, for Lord Lansdowne's consideration, a copy of a telegram from the Government of India supporting a proposal by the Naval Commander-in-chief that, when the "Investigator" proceeds to Koweit to survey the harbour, the opportunity should be taken to survey the Khor Abdulla, as far as the bar east of Warba Island (at the northern extremity of Bubian Island) and the channel round Bubian Island. Mr. Brodrick understands that the expression "channel round Bubian Island" includes also the Khor Subbiyah.

Mr. Brodrick is not aware that the Turkish Government have as yet replied to the representations made by Sir N. O'Connor to the Minister for Foreign Affairs (and reported in his despatch of the 16th May last) regarding the withdrawal of the Turkish post from Bubian, or that they have in fact withdrawn the post. Moreover, their

recent protests against the alleged proceedings of His Majesty's ship "Sphinx" in the Khor Abdulla do not appear to indicate a disposition to accept the view of the Sheikh of Koweit's claim to Bubian Island presented to them by Sir N. O'Connor.

In these circumstances Mr. Brodrick will be glad to be favoured with Lord Lansdowne's views upon the proposal of the Government of India.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HORACE WALPOLE.

Inclosure in No. 84.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

August 19, 1904.

KOWEIT. In accordance with sanction conveyed in your Secret despatch of the 16th October, 1903, His Majesty's ship "Investigator" leaves on 10th October to survey Koweit Harbour. Admiral asks that Khor Abdullah may be surveyed, at same time, as far as bar east of Warba Island, but including the channel round Bubian. Khor on several occasions of late has been visited by our ships, and in our opinion survey would be very desirable; we should be glad to know, however, before issuing orders, whether there are any serious objections to the Admiral's proposal. The survey would stop several miles short of the Turkish port of Um Kasr, and would be conducted as unostentatiously as possible. Having regard to the fact that we claim equal rights of access to Khor, we do not think work need be prevented by objections raised by Turkey. Bubian case may have been settled by October.

No. 85.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 326.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, September 13, 1904.

I TRANSMIT to your Excellency herewith copy of a letter from the India Office,* forwarding a telegram from the Government of India, in which they suggest that the proposed survey operations of the "Investigator," which have already been sanctioned so far as concerns Koweit Harbour, should be further extended so as to include part of the Khor Abdulla and the channel round Bubian Island.

While there is no doubt that the proposed survey is in itself very desirable, it is possible that the suspicion which it might arouse in the mind of the Turkish Government would be prejudicial to the success of the negotiation in which your Excellency is engaged regarding the claim of the Sheikh to Bubian Island, and, before replying to the India Office, I should wish to have your opinion on the proposal.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 86.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received September 19.)

(No. 720.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, September 13, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 674 of the 23rd August, respecting hostilities in Nejd, I have the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith paraphrase of a telegram from His Majesty's Acting Consul at Jeddah, reporting the departure of three Turkish battalions to help Bin Rashid.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 86.

Acting Consul Husain to Sir N. O'Connor.

(Telegraphic.) P.

Jeddah, September 12, 1904.

WITH reference to my telegram to your Excellency of the 28th May last, I have the honour to report that General Arif Pasha is proceeding to the assistance of Bin Rashid with three Turkish battalions from Medina.

No. 87.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received September 26.)

(No. 726.)

My Lord,

Therapia, September 19, 1904.

WITH reference to your despatch No. 326 of the 13th September respecting the proposed survey operations of the "Investigator," I do not think much is to be gained by abstaining from surveying the Chor Abdullah and the Bubian Island Channel out of complacency to Turkey, while, on the other hand, having in mind the disputed ownership of the island, we should, if anything, gain something by making evident to the Turks our views in regard to that question.

I have had no answer as yet from the Minister for Foreign Affairs with reference to my demand for the withdrawal of the Turkish military station on the south-east (Al Geil) point of Bubian, but, on the other hand, I have not pressed the matter very hard, as I have kept it as a reply to the representations which are likely to be made at no distant date in connection with the appointment of a British Agent and the establishment of a British post-office at Koweit.

Meantime, I see no objection to the proposed survey of the "Investigator."

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

No. 88.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received September 26.)

(No. 735.)

My Lord,

Therapia, September 20, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to report that Nouri Pasha has been dismissed from his post as Vali of Bussorah, and also from that of Commandant of the forces in that province.

Though Nouri Pasha had been occasionally obstructive in commercial matters, yet he did not show any disposition to intervene in the delicate political affairs of the Persian Gulf. The post has been filled, for the present, by the temporary appointment of Fahri Pasha, who was recently named Chief of the Staff of the Sixth (Bagdad) Army Corps, having been employed on the General Staff at Constantinople after a course of instruction in Germany. He is a smart and energetic officer, and his departure on the 13th instant from Bagdad for his new post probably indicates the adoption of active measures. As, however, he is accompanied by General Muhammad Pasha Daghestani, who, the Minister of War has informed the Military Attaché of this Embassy, has been specially selected to deal with the fresh disturbances which have broken out, apparently in connection with Sadun Pasha and the Muntefik Arabs (see my despatch No. 722 of the 13th instant), it is probable that the efforts of the new Vali, whether Fahri Pasha or a permanent titulaire, will at first be directed towards a thorough suppression of the revolting tribes. Muhammad Pasha Daghestani is the nephew of the celebrated Circassian Chief, Schamyl, who resisted the Russians so long in their conquest of the Caucasus. He was once in high favour at the Palace, but for many years past he has been exiled to Bagdad, where he is looked upon as the only fighting General in the Sixth Corps. In spite of the comparative failure of his action against Sadun Pasha last winter, as reported to your Lordship at the time, the Minister of War seems to think Muhammad Pasha an excellent man for the work for which he has been selected.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

No. 89.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received September 26.)

(No. 736.)

My Lord,

Therapia, September 20, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 720 of the 12th instant reporting the dispatch from Medina of Turkish soldiers to reinforce the troops with Ibn Rashid, I have the honour to report that the Minister of War has informed Colonel Maunsell that the previous force of four battalions, sent to assist the Emir of Nejd, having suffered defeat and the loss of the Colonel at Kassim where it was now holding a defensive position, a relief force had to be dispatched consisting of three battalions under Aarif Pasha, an energetic staff officer, who joined the Yemen corps two years ago.

The Minister of War said he thought these troops must have now effected a junction with the other force at Kassim and that the total strength of seven battalions would be quite sufficient to drive off Ibn Saoud's men. His Excellency enlarged to Colonel Maunsell on the great difficulties of the want of water and supplies along the route from Medina, and said that a column of 3,000 men was all that could be properly provided for, but that others might follow if required. He also mentioned that the Wahabis under Ibn Saoud were in possession of some old iron cannon dating from the time of Ibrahim Pasha's invasion of the Nejd from Egypt.

I have the honour to transmit herewith copy of a despatch which I have just received from His Majesty's Consul-General at Bagdad, containing details of the alleged treacherous killing of the Turks in question by Ibn Rashid himself during the conflict with Ibn Saoud, but I have not yet been able to obtain any confirmation of this version of the affair at Kassim.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 89.

Consul-General Newmarch to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 44.)

Sir,

Bagdad, August 10, 1904.

IN continuation of my telegram of the 10th instant about the treacherous killing of some Turks by Ibn Rashid, I have the honour to submit herewith the further details promised in that telegram.

2. It is reported that the Vali has received a telegram from Osman Pasha, of Medina, to the following effect:—

Ibn Rashid has killed the Meer Alai (Commander) of the troops sent to assist him against Ibn Saoud because he refused to march the troops in front of Ibn Rashid's Arabs. Ibn Rashid then ordered Bimbashi Ramzan Agha (the second in command) to march the troops in advance of his Arabs, and during a fight with Ibn Saoud's Arabs Ibn Rashid's Arabs fired at the troops killing 100 and wounding 90. Among the killed were Bimbashi Ramzan Agha, a Captain of Artillery, and 19 Zabats (Lieutenants).

It is said that the Vali is doing his utmost to suppress this news. He admits that the Turks lost heavily in an engagement with Ibn Saoud, but states that Ibn Saoud was eventually defeated and had to beat a retreat.

I have, &c.

(Signed) L. S. NEWMARCH, Major,
Political Resident in Turkish Arabia.

No. 90.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received October 3.)

(No. 750.)

My Lord,

Therapia, September 27, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 735 of the 20th instant respecting the Governor-Generalship of the Province of Bussorah, I have the honour to report that the Sultan has now definitely appointed Mukliss Pasha as the Vali. This official was recently Commander of the gendarmerie regiment at Salonica, and, though his position naturally brought him into collision with the foreign officers, yet General de Giorgis

was of opinion that they might easily have had a worse official to deal with. His appointment to Bussorah is, at any rate, far less objectionable than would have been that of Talib Bey, whose candidature, alluded to in my despatch No. 684, Very Confidential, of the 26th ultimo, was strongly supported by the Palace clique, and was only rejected, so the Grand Vizier assures me, by the support which my strong representations afforded to His Highness' remonstrances against the promotion of such a notorious intriguer as the ex-Mutessarif of Nejd.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

No. 91.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received October 4.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a letter from the Government of India, dated the 1st ultimo, and inclosures, relative to the grant of a loan to the Sheikh of Koweit.

India Office, October 3, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 91.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Secret.)
Sir,

Simla, September 1, 1904.

WE have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Secret despatch, dated the 22nd July last, calling for a report as to the considerations which led the Government of India to grant a loan of 1,00,000 rupees to the Sheikh of Koweit.

2. In reply, we have the honour to forward, for your information, a copy of the correspondence detailed in the annexed Schedule.* It will be observed that in January last Sheikh Mubarak expressed to Colonel Kemball, who was then on a visit to Koweit, his desire to secure a loan to enable him to meet the payments due in connection with the settlement of the dispute between him and his nephews regarding the division of the family properties near Fao and Bussorah. Subsequently, on Colonel Kemball's advice, he preferred a formal request for an advance of 1,00,000 rupees.

3. Having regard to the nature of our relations with the Sheikh, and as the need for the loan had arisen out of a settlement, in the conclusion of which we had shown a special interest, we considered it desirable that he should be prevented from turning for pecuniary help to any other quarter; and we accordingly decided to render the required assistance, and sanctioned the loan, on the condition that it should be repaid before the close of 1905 in two instalments, and that the Sheikh should undertake, pending the repayment of the amount, not to borrow from other sources without previous reference to us.

4. It will be noted from Major Cox's letter, dated the 23rd July, that Sheikh Mubarak has given the required undertaking, and, in acknowledging the receipt of the money, has further promised to repay it before the date stipulated. As to the property settlement, His Majesty's Consul at Bussorah reported by telegram on the 12th July that the matter was closed, Sheikh Mubarak having arranged the payments due to his nephews. We trust that our action will meet with your approval.

5. We have noted, for future guidance, the orders contained in the concluding sentence of paragraph 2 of your letter, directing that, on general grounds, loans to authorities or persons outside India should not be granted without your sanction.

We have, &c.
(Signed) AMPHILL.
E. F.-G. LAW.
E. R. ELLES.
A. T. ARUNDEL.
H. ERLE RICHARDS.
J. P. HEWETT.

* Schedule not printed.

Inclosure 2 in No. 91.

Lieutenant-Colonel Kemball to the Government of India.

Bushire, March 18, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to report that when I was recently at Koweit, Sheikh Mubarak made a request to me to the effect that the British Government would be so good as to make an advance of 1,00,000 rupees to him to enable him to pay the amount due by him to his nephews in accordance with the settlement lately arrived at. I told the Sheikh that it would be advisable that he should put his request in writing, and the Sheikh accordingly handed to me the letter, a copy of which I submit herewith.

Before submitting the Sheikh's request for the consideration and orders of the Government of India, I thought it advisable to make certain inquiries on the subject from His Majesty's Consul at Bussorah, whose reply I have the honour to forward herewith.

I am of opinion that it would be as well to comply with the Sheikh's request on the understanding that half of the loan will be repaid before the end of the current year, and the balance before the end of 1905, the sum due to the nephews being paid, as suggested by Mr. Crow, through the Consulate at Bussorah.

Inclosure 3 in No. 91.

Sheikh Mubarak-es-Sabah to Lieutenant-Colonel Kemball.

(Translation.)

(After compliments),

Zil Haj 11, 1321 (February 28, 1904).

LET it not be hidden from you regarding our boys who are in Bussorah that after the inspection of the properties by Haji Mansur Sulman and the experts, that which has to go to the boys in place of one-quarter of Fao is my share in the Girdilan, Ajeiravieh, Zein, Sufiyeh, and Khor properties, as well as 8,000 liras (Turkish pounds). Of these (8,000 L.) 2,000 L. are on account of date crops of past years, and 6,000 for last year's date crop of the Zein and Sufiyeh properties. Of these (6,000 L.) 1,000 liras (the Sheikh presumably means 1,500 L.) are over-estimated. The Fao property becomes my own property, and the aforesaid properties and the money will go the boys.

Now I have no money at present from which I can pay the sum. I accordingly request that the British Government will kindly give me a loan of 1,00,000 rupees, which is wanted by me in the month of Mohurram 1322, i.e., the next month, for payment to the boys. I will repay with gratefulness 50,000 rupees the next date season, i.e., the date season of 1322, and the balance of 50,000 rupees the year after, i.e., the date season of 1323.

Inclosure 4 in No. 91.

Consul Crow to Lieutenant-General Kemball.

Bussorah, March 9, 1904.

IN reply to your letter No. 203 of 3rd March, in regard to the amount due by the Sheikh of Koweit to his nephews, according to the settlement and valuation of the estates, I have the honour to forward herewith a statement showing the calculation as made here, from which it appears that the Sheikh has to pay £ T. 6,330 (6,330 liras). This agrees approximately with his statement to you, allowing for the difference of what he describes as an over-estimate of £ T. 1,500.

It would be well to advise the Sheikh to pay the money through this Consulate.

[1751]

S

The net revenue from the Fao estate after payment of expenses and Government tax is about 1,600 karas of dates valued at £ T. 6, which is equivalent to £ T. 9,600 (9,600 liras) per annum.

	£ T.
Mubarak's nephews will receive in exchange for $\frac{1}{4}$ of Fao and Sufiyeh estates	24,547
Their share of three Howzes and Khor (Dowasir) property held in partnership with Ali-el-Muhammad	482
Due for last year's date crop from Sufiyeh and Zein about	900
Sum due, according to settlement, as previously arranged	2,000
Gross Total	27,929
Less—	
Value of Shiekh's interest in Zein, Girdilan, Ajeiravieh, Sufiyeh, and Ferhanie given in land, in part payment of the above	20,599
Sum already paid	1,000
	21,599
Net sum due	6,330

N.B.—The nephew's share of the Koweit houses does not appear in this account.

Inclosure 5 in No. 91.

Government of India to Major Cox.

Simla, May 24, 1904.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of Colonel Kemball's letter, dated the 18th March last, regarding the loan of 1,00,000 rupees to the Sheikh of Koweit, to enable him to pay the amount due by him to his nephews in accordance with the settlement lately arrived at.

2. I am to convey the sanction of the Government of India to the grant of a loan of 1,00,000 rupees to the Sheikh, free of interest, subject to the conditions that half of the loan should be repaid before the close of the current year, and the balance before the end of 1905, and that the Sheikh should undertake not to borrow from other sources till this loan has been repaid, without previous reference to the Government of India, through the Resident in the Persian Gulf.

Inclosure 6 in No. 91.

Major Cox to Government of India.

Bushire, July 23, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to refer to Foreign Department letter, dated the 24th May last, intimating that the Government of India were graciously pleased to sanction a loan of 1,00,000 rupees to the Sheikh of Koweit on certain conditions.

2. Sheikh Mubarak having accepted the conditions in writing with much gratitude, the money was dispatched to him on the 30th ultimo by His Majesty's ship "Sphinx," and I now have the honour to forward a translation of his letter, dated the 1st instant, since received. He hopes to repay the money before the date stipulated.

Inclosure 7 in No. 91.

Sheikh Mubarak-el-Sabah to Major Cox.

(Translation.)

July 1, 1904.

I BEG to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 16th Rab-ul-Sani, 1322, and to state that His Majesty's ship "Sphinx" arrived here, and I received the sum of 1,00,000 rupees, and gave a receipt in duplicate for the same. By the grace of God I shall refund the amount, with thanks, at the beginning of the month of Shaban, 1322.

Inclosure 8 in No. 91.

Government of India to Major Cox.

Simla, August 9, 1904.

WITH reference to your letter, dated the 23rd ultimo, I am directed to request that you will forward to this Office a translation of the written undertaking by the Sheikh of Koweit not to borrow from any other source till the repayment of the loan granted to him by the Government of India.

No. 92.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received October 5.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copies of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 8th September, relative to the imprisoned Agent of the Sheikh of Koweit.

India Office, October 4, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 92.

Major Cox to Government of India.

(Confidential.)

Bushire, August 17, 1904.

IN reply to Foreign Department indorsement of the 21st July last, on the subject of the imprisoned Agent of the Sheikh of Koweit, I have the honour to forward an extract from a communication received from His Britannic Majesty's Consul, Bussorah, dated the 12th August, which I think gives all the information that Government desire. The rest of Mr. Monahan's letter refers to another question.

2. I have the honour to forward at the same time copy of a letter from the Political Agent, Koweit, on the same subject, from which Government will realize how strongly Sheikh Mubarak feels about it.

Inclosure 2 in No. 92.

Acting Consul Monahan to Major Cox.

(Extract.)

Bussorah, August 12, 1904.

WITH reference to your indorsement dated the 4th instant, I have the honour to state what follows:—

The Sheikh of Koweit's imprisoned Agent having expressed a wish to be transferred to Diarbekir fortress, a telegram, in reply to one from the Wali, was received here from Constantinople four days ago, ordering that he should be kept here. At the suggestion of His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople, I am confidentially letting the Sheikh know that his Excellency the Ambassador is now pressing for the Agent's release.

The Agent is in good health. He has a room to himself in the Bussorah prison, estimated by my informant, who has seen it, as about 18 feet by 15 feet and about 12 feet high. It receives light and air direct from the prison-yard through a good-sized door. My informant noticed only a bed and matting in the room. His friends are allowed freely to visit the Agent, and he takes exercise in the prison-yard, and also sometimes in the evening is allowed into the adjoining larger court-yard of the Government building, which court-yard is open along the side of the Bussorah "creek" or river, having only a railing along the river bank.

Inclosure 3 in No. 92.

*Captain Knox to Major Cox.**Koweit, August 7, 1904.*

I HAVE the honour to address you on the subject of Sheikh Mubarak's servant Abdul Aziz-bin-Salim-bin-Badar, who is imprisoned by the Turkish authorities in or near Bussorah.

2. It is, I consider, extremely significant that I had hardly set foot in Sheikh Mubarak's house before he attacked me on the subject. The Sheikh said frankly that, while he was inspired with the greatest respect and affection for the British Government and the English generally, he did not consider that his efforts to gain their good-will had met with the return they deserved.

3. When I asked to explain further, he said that he alluded in particular to this case of his servant, for whose release he has been pressing for a long time without result.

4. I am well aware that, quite recently, fresh efforts have been made in this direction, and I informed the Sheikh of the fact. I think, however, that it is well to place on record that the Sheikh regards this as a test case; and that, if diplomatic representations at Constantinople fail, British prestige with him will receive a severe blow.

5. I have informed the Sheikh that I feel sure that neither the Government of India nor the Resident in the Persian Gulf will cease to watch over his interests, and to fulfil, as far as possible, his legitimate desires, and that one of my first official letters will be a strong representation urging the release of Abdul-Aziz-bin-Salim.

No. 93.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received October 5.)

Sir,

India Office, October 5, 1904.

WITH reference to Sir T. Sanderson's letter of the 25th June last, regarding the proposed arrangement for the establishment of a British post office at Koweit, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to request that you will lay before the Marquess of Lansdowne the inclosed copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 26th September, inquiring whether the time has yet come for giving effect to the scheme.

I am to add that Mr. Brodrick concurs in the view of the Government of India that, even if the time is still not opportune for establishing the post office, the assistant surgeon, who will hereafter discharge the duties of postmaster in addition to his professional duties, might, should Lord Lansdowne see no objection, be permitted to proceed to Koweit for the latter purpose only.

I am, &c.
(Signed) HORACE WALPOLE.

Inclosure in No. 93.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

Telegraphic.) P.

September 26, 1904.

KOWEIT. Your telegrams of the 1st July and the 28th July.

Director-General of Post Office has recently received petition from Karachi Merchants' Association, asking for post office at Koweit.

Presence there of our Political Agent also renders improvement of postal arrangements advisable. I should be glad to learn whether postmaster may now proceed there.

Even if it is still considered undesirable to open post office at Koweit, there is, we presume, no objection to assistant surgeon being sent there; his services may be required by Political Agent, who has now gone into residence.

No. 94.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 139.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Foreign Office, October 6, 1904.

KOWEIT Post Office.

With reference to your despatch No. 448 of the 13th June, let me have your views on the following point:—

The India Office ask whether the postmaster may now go to Koweit, as the Kurrachee merchants have petitioned for the office to be opened, and the presence of the Political Agent renders an improvement in the postal arrangements desirable. If the moment is not opportune, their suggestion is that the assistant surgeon, who will hereafter be postmaster, might go now as doctor to the Agency.

No. 95.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received October 10.)

(No. 766.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, September 30, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 736 of the 20th instant, I have the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Consul-General at Bagdad, transmitting an extract from a letter received from the British Vice-Consul at Karbala, regarding the recent fighting between Ibn Saoud and Ibn Rashid.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure 1 in No. 95.

Consul-General Newmarch to Sir N. O'Connor.

(No. 685/45.)

Sir,

Bagdad, August 29, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to submit, for your Excellency's information, the accompanying extract from a letter I have received from the British Vice-Consul at Karbala, regarding the recent fighting between Ibn Saoud and Ibn Rashid.

2. Amid so many conflicting stories it is not easy to discover the truth, but I incline to the belief that, whatever else may have happened, the Turkish troops have sustained a serious reverse in those parts.

I have, &c.

(Signed) L. S. NEWMARCH, Major,
Political Resident in Turkish Arabia.

Inclosure 2 in No. 95.

Vice-Consul Muhammad Mohsin to Consul-General Newmarch.

(Extract.)

Karbala, August 25, 1904.

DURING the past few days news prevailed here that Ibn Saoud, the great Amir of Nedjd, against whom and in support of his opponent, the Amir of Jabal Shammar, Turkey had sent troops, was killed, and his Arabs totally defeated. This news became public talk here, and I heard the same from the Mutessarif, who also added that the Sultan had issued an Irade for the bestowal of a silver medal to each of the soldiers engaged, and a gold medal, with promotion of one degree, to each of their officers.

Whilst the Turks and the people were joyously handling this news, there were others who denied their statements and believed that the case was altogether different, and that this rumour was purposely invented by the Turks either for some political intention or to conceal their misfortune. I asked the Mutessarif if the Government had posted soldiers in those places which were taken from Saoud for the sake of their better protection; he said no, they were left to the entire care of the Amir of Jabal Shammar, who is the trustee and the Representative of the Sultan there.

[1751]

T

Yesterday afternoon we suddenly heard that the conquerors were returning to Karbala on their way to Bagdad with the head of Ibn Saoud. A very great agitation was set amongst the people who went out in hundreds to receive them. A number of zaptiehs and some low officials were also sent. After half-an-hour I saw from the roof of the Vice-Consulate about ten Arabs riding on camels and each carrying a banner. These Arabs were surrounded and followed by the zaptiehs and the multitude who had gone out to meet them, and most of their banners had many holes in them. The largest of these, which was carried in front of all, and bore the Turkish Crescent and Star with the writing of "La Ilaha lah Mohamadun Rasool Ullah" on one side, and "Nasrum min Ullah wa Fathum Kareeb wa Bashshir il Moomineen" on the other, was said to belong to Ibn Saoud. They all had red and white margins and green grounds with brass top-globes surmounted by short iron spears. The bearers, who were the Arabs of Ibn Rashid, were taken direct to the Municipality, where the Mutessarif and other Turkish officials received them very kindly. The banners, which they claimed to belong to the defeated enemy, were posted round the Municipality compound, when a preacher got up and, in the presence of the multitude, delivered a long speech which ended with prayers for the Sultan of Turkey.

This is all that was witnessed here in consequence of the claimed victory. There were neither heads nor any other small thing showing that they had really been victorious. Besides, the troops sent by Turkey are not known where they have ended, and had this victory been true, at least some of them ought to have returned with these flags in order to make their arrival more showy and imposing to the public.

However, flying news is very much about; Ibn Saoud that he was either killed, captured, or his left hand blown off by a shell and thereby entirely defeated. Ibn Sabbah, of Koweit, is said to have died of cholera.

No. 96.

Sir N. O'Connor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received October 10.)

No. 144.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

KOWEIT Post Office.

Constantinople, October 10, 1904.

I prefer the latter arrangement proposed in your Lordship's telegram No. 139 of 6th instant.

No. 97.

Foreign Office to India Office.

(Confidential.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, October 10, 1904.

I AM directed by the Marquess of Lansdowne to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 5th instant, inclosing copy of a telegram from the Government of India, in which they inquire whether effect can now be given to the scheme for the establishment of a British post office at Koweit, and suggest, in the event of the moment not being opportune, that the assistant surgeon who will eventually discharge the duties of postmaster should at all events be allowed to proceed to Koweit as doctor to the Agency.

His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople, whom Lord Lansdowne has consulted on the subject, prefers the latter arrangement, and Lord Lansdowne concurs in this opinion.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ELDON GORST.

No. 98.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received October 17.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 16th October, relative to the action taken by the Agent of the Sheikh of Koweit at Fao in arresting three Turkish soldiers on a charge of murder.

India Office, October 17, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 98.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

October 16, 1904.

FOREIGN secret.

Resident at Bushire reports Koweit Sheikh's Agent at Fao arrested three Turkish soldiers for two murders, and asked Commander Merlin to receive them. The latter refused, and delivered soldiers to Kaïmakam. [? Cox] fears Turkey will seize and imprison Agent. In view of Turkish action against Bussorah Agent, it might be well that Porte should be asked to anticipate hostile action of local authorities by warning them to do nothing without reference to Constantinople. Should Agent seek refuge on British ship, he will not be surrendered pending inquiry into the facts, which are still obscure. A full report is expected from Resident at Bushire regarding the incident.

(Repeated Naval Commander-in-chief, East Indian Station, Colombo.)

No. 99.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Mr. Townley.

(No. 363.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, October 20, 1904.

THE Turkish Ambassador inquired in the course of last month whether it was true that His Majesty's Government were sending a Consul, a considerable sum of money, and many bags of rice to Koweit. He had seen a report to that effect, and asked the question merely for his own information.

No definite reply was returned to his Excellency, and he has not since reverted to the subject.

Should the question again be raised in London, nothing will be said inconsistent with the view held by His Majesty's Government in regard to the deputation of a British Agent to Koweit, of which Sir N. O'Connor was informed in my despatch No. 234 of the 20th August, 1903, and you should bear in mind the language used in that despatch in the event of your being questioned by the Turkish Government.

A copy of a letter which I have caused to be addressed to the India Office on the subject is inclosed, for your information.*

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 100.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Mr. Townley.

(No. 365.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, October 20, 1904.

THE Turkish Ambassador asked me this evening whether it was true that the Government of India had lately appointed an officer as Political Agent at Koweit. The Turkish Government had been informed that Major Knox, Assistant in the

* See No. 101.

Consulate at Bushire, had been selected for the post. This arrangement appeared to them to involve an unwarrantable disturbance of the *status quo*. I said that I believed it was the case that a British officer had been sent on a mission to Koweit, with instructions to stay there for a time and to collect information, but that he was not going to take up his abode there permanently.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 101.

Foreign Office to India Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, October 20, 1904.

WITH reference to your letter of the 1st September, relative to the proposal of the Government of India that surveys more extended than those already sanctioned should be undertaken by the "Investigator" in the neighbourhood of Koweit, I am directed by the Marquess of Lansdowne to inclose copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople,* containing observations on the subject. Lord Lansdowne concurs in Sir N. O'Connor's opinion that there is no objection to the proposal.

The second paragraph of the despatch deals with more general questions, and I am to request that Mr. Brodrick's attention may be particularly called to his Excellency's observations in regard to possible representations by the Turkish Government on the subject of the appointment of a British Agent at Koweit. The Turkish authorities have already taken notice of the change, as will be seen from the despatch to Mr. Townley, No. 363, copy of which is inclosed,† and it appears to Lord Lansdowne very desirable to decide what answer should be returned to any further inquiries which may be made.

After correspondence between the two Departments in August 1903, the conclusion was arrived at "that it would be best, for the present at least, to avoid raising a difficult and inconvenient question with the Turkish Government by appointing a British officer to reside permanently at Koweit, and that it would be sufficient that an officer should be deputed by the Consul-General at Bushire to visit Koweit from time to time, remaining there for such time as may be desirable, and, if necessary, repeating his visits at intervals until his residence becomes practically permanent."

His Majesty's Government are therefore in a position to maintain that no permanent appointment has been made by them which could be regarded as a disturbance of the *status quo* in those regions, and Lord Lansdowne would suggest that the Turkish Government should be so informed if they raise the question. It might be added that while the mission of Major Knox is a special and temporary one, His Majesty's Government must, in view of their arrangements with the Sheikh, reserve to themselves the right to depute an officer to visit Koweit from time to time, at their own uncontrolled discretion as to time and length of stay, in order to report upon the state of affairs at that place, and to insure the successful continuance of the *modus vivendi* already arrived at.

It is, however, essential, should this line of argument eventually be adopted, that the policy agreed upon in August 1903 should be strictly carried out by the withdrawal of Major Knox from Koweit after a reasonable interval.

I am therefore to suggest, for Mr. Brodrick's consideration, that the Government of India should be reminded of the limited character of Major Knox's mission, and should be invited to indicate a suitable moment for his temporary withdrawal.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. GORST.

* No. 87.

† No. 99.

No. 102.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received October 22.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 15th September, relative to the loan to the Sheikh of Koweit.

India Office, October 19, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 102.

Major P. Z. Cox to the Government of India.

Sir,

Bushire, August 27, 1904.

AS directed in Foreign Department letter dated the 9th August, I have the honour to forward a copy of the Sheikh of Koweit's undertaking not to borrow elsewhere, and also a copy of my letter to which it is a reply.

I have, &c.
(Signed) P. Z. COX.

Inclosure 2 in No. 102.

Sheikh Mubarek-es-Sabah to Major P. Z. Cox.

(Extract.)

(After compliments.)

27th Rabi I, 1322.

I HAD the honour to receive your esteemed letter dated the 22nd Rabi I (7th June, 1904), informing me of the kindness of Government in the matter of the loan of a lakh of rupees. In it you gave me instructions regarding the conditions required from me, namely, that I should pay back half of it within the present year Hijri, 1322, corresponding with 1904 of the Christian calendar, and secondly, that until I have liquidated this loan I should not borrow from any other party without consulting Government through the Resident.

Under any circumstances I will refer to Government, but, thanks to the benevolent regard of the British Government, I have no need of the assistance of any one else.

I will pay back this lakh of rupees by the month of Shabaan of the present year 1322, Inshallah.

May you be preserved.

(Seal of Mubarek-es-Sabah.)

NOTE.—The middle of the letter refers to unimportant details of his transactions with his nephews.

Inclosure 3 in No. 102.

Major P. Z. Cox to the Sheikh of Koweit.

(After compliments.)

Bushire, June 7, 1904.

BEFORE this we informed you of the receipt of a telegram from the Government of India announcing their consent to the loan which you asked for, but that it was granted on certain conditions, and now the details of those conditions aforesaid have come and they are these:—

Firstly, that you should pay half the loan, which amounts to 100,000 rupees in the course of this year—I mean 1904—and the remainder of the loan you will pay in the coming year, 1905.

Secondly, that before the payment of this loan you should take no other loan from other persons without previously consulting the Government of India, through the Resident and Consul-General in the Persian Gulf.

[1751]

U

Then in good time we received your friendly letter dated the 14th Rabi-ul-Awal, informing us of your being aware of the contents of the telegram and of your consent to such conditions as the Government of India might think fit to impose. It is hoped that you will inform us of the receipt of this letter and the acceptance of the conditions aforesaid.

(Usual ending.)

No. 103.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received October 22.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 15th ultimo, relative to hostilities in Nejd.

India Office, October 19, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 103.

Extract from the Diary of the Political Resident in Turkish Arabia for the week ending the 15th August, 1904.

August 10.—It is reported that the Vali has received a telegram from Osman Pasha of Medina to the following effect:—

Bin Rashid has killed the Meer Alai (Commander) of the troops sent out to assist him against Bin Saoud, because he refused to march the troops in front of Bin Rashid's Arabs. Bin Rashid then ordered Bimbashi Ramzan Agha (the second in command) to march the troops in advance of his Arabs, and, during a fight with Bin Saoud's Arabs, Bin Rashid's Arabs fired at the troops, killing 100 and wounding 90. Among the killed were Bimbashi Ramzan Agha, a Captain of artillery, and 19 Zabats (Lieutenants).

It is said that the Vali is doing his utmost to suppress this news. He admits that the Turks lost heavily in an engagement with Bin Saoud, but states that Bin Saoud was eventually defeated, and had to beat a retreat.

(Sent to Embassy, Constantinople.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 103.

Major Cox to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

Bushire, September 5, 1904.

I HAVE just received a long letter from Captain Knox, in which he reports as follows, from circumstantial statement furnished by Sheikh Mubarek:—

"The Turkish Government, who realize that Bin Rashid's power is waning, have devised a scheme for recognizing Bin Saoud as ruler of Nejd under Turkish protection, but have made a promise of immunity from direct Turkish interference. To this end overtures to Sheikh Mubarek are being made by agents of the Vali of Bussorah to the effect that both he and Bin Saoud will be liberally rewarded with titles and otherwise if he will use his influence to induce Bin Saoud to accept such an arrangement. Mubarek is altogether opposed to suggestions made, and says that any present acknowledgment of Turkish sovereignty in [Nejd] will inevitably end in the absorption of the whole country by the Turks. He adds that Bin Saoud is a Bedouin, and that he, Mubarek, could not trust him if he allied with the Turks, although he is strong friends with him now."

On rejection by Mubarek of these overtures, the Vali will doubtless communicate direct with Bin Saoud. It seems just possible that the Turkish scheme may be the result of some arrangement [with] His Majesty's Government. If so, I beg that I may be informed [sic], and respectfully urge that it would be very short-sighted to acquiesce in such an arrangement.

Inclosure 3 in No. 103.

Government of India to Major Cox

September 9, 1904.

(Telegraphic.) P.

PLEASE refer to your telegram 5th instant. Copies of all papers received by us regarding the policy of His Majesty's Government towards Nejd have already been sent to you. We have no reason to believe that His Majesty's Government have countenanced any such arrangements as those reported to have been suggested by emissaries of the Vali of Bussorah, arrangements which, so far as concerns Koweit, would obviously be opposed to past policy in that quarter to allow

No. 104.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received October 22.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 22nd September, relative to the dispute between the Sheikh of Koweit and his nephews.

India Office, October 19, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 104.

Major Cox to Government of India.

Sir,

Bushire, September 3, 1904.

WITH reference to correspondence ending with this Office letter of the 30th July last, I have the honour to forward, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of the letter which I have received from the Political Agent, Koweit, regarding the payment of the second instalment of 2,000l. due by Sheikh Mubarek to his nephews.

I have, &c.

(Signed) P. Z. COX.

Inclosure 2 in No. 104.

Political Agent, Koweit, to Major Cox.

August 21, 1904.

WITH reference to paragraph 3 of your letter dated Bushire, 17th August last, I have the honour to inform you that on the morning of the 19th August I had an official interview with the Sheikh, when I took the opportunity of impressing upon him the importance of not allowing any delay to take place in the payment of the instalments due to his nephews.

2. The Sheikh at once produced a letter from his Bassorah Agent, from which it appeared that the second instalment of 2,000l. had been paid. He also assured me that his agent had plenty of money at his disposal, and would, without fail, pay the remaining instalments as they became due.

No. 105.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received October 22.)

Sir,

India Office, October 21, 1904.

I AM directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to invite the attention of the Marquess of Lansdowne to the telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 16th October, 1904, as to the action taken by the Agent of the Sheikh of Koweit at Fao in arresting three Turkish soldiers on charges of murder.

In the absence of detailed information it is difficult to form an opinion as to any justification there may be for the action of the Sheikh's Agent.

Mr. Brodrick would suggest that His Majesty's *Chargé d'Affaires* at Constantinople should be informed of the facts now reported with a view to a communication to the Turkish Government in the sense proposed by the Viceroy in his telegram.

Mr. Brodrick would be glad to be favoured with Lord Lansdowne's opinion whether, on the facts reported, he sees any objection to the instructions given by the Government of India to the Commander of His Majesty's ship "Merlin" not to surrender the Sheikh's Agent, pending the receipt of the promised Report.

I am, &c.
(Signed) A. GODLEY.

No. 106.

Mr. Townley to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received October 24.)

(No. 807.)

My Lord,

Therapia, October 15, 1904.

WITH reference to your Lordship's telegram No. 125 of the 6th August last upon the continued imprisonment at Bussorah of the Sheikh of Koweit's Agent, I have the honour to report that the Grand Vizier, at the instance of Sir N. O'Connor, included his name upon the list of persons deserving of clemency submitted to the Sultan upon the occasion of the anniversary on the 1st ultimo of His Majesty's accession to the Throne.

In answer to a recent inquiry, the Grand Vizier stated that he received no reply to his recommendation for pardon on the Agent's behalf, adding that he had, however, instructed the Bussorah authorities to make his confinement as little irksome as possible.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WALTER TOWNLEY.

No. 107.

Acting Consul Monahan to Sir N. O'Connor.—(Received at Foreign Office, October 29.)

(No. 51.)

Sir,

Bussorah, October 7, 1904.

WITH reference to my telegrams Nos. 47 and 48 of the 17th and 20th August, I have the honour to report that since then, so far as is known here, the two forces in Nejd have remained without fighting, Ibn Rashid, with the Turkish troops, shut up in the village Shenana, and Ibn Saoud shut up in the neighbouring town Al-Russ; nor has anything further been heard here of the alleged expedition of Turkish troops from Medina. The inaction of the Turkish troops seems to confirm reports that they suffered heavily in July, and that three of their guns were spiked or rendered permanently useless. I may say here that, from all I have heard, I do not think that more than about 2,000 Turkish soldiers, with six guns, went to Nejd. Turkish officers here about the middle of September received from Bagdad privately a list of thirteen names of Turkish officers killed in this expedition. The list consists of Hassan Shukri Bey, Colonel in command of the expedition, two Majors, six Captains, and four Lieutenants. There was no General with the expedition. The list gives full particulars, namely, names, ranks, and regiments, and is believed by the officers here to be authentic. It is said that at least half of the men have been killed or have died, but I have no good evidence of this.

About the beginning of September a bundle of letters seems to have been brought here from Zobeir, a town about an hour distant from Bussorah, and they are said to have been handed to the Vali. They are said to be from the Sheikh of Koweit to Ibn Saoud, and to be all unimportant, except one, in which there is a passage to the following effect: "If you are not succeeding now, do not despair (?). Do not care for the Turkish soldiers. Beware of Bessam" (a great friend of Ibn Rashid). "He is a traitor." The meaning of the first sentence as reported to me seems obscure. The

Sheikh stoutly denies the authenticity of this letter, and the whole story seems doubtful. I have not been able to get a copy, nor to learn how or where the letters were intercepted; nor am I sure that the letter was ever shown to the Vali.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. H. MONAHAN.

No. 108.

Admiralty to Foreign Office.—(Received October 31.)

Sir,

Admiralty, October 28, 1904.

WITH reference to your letters of the 25th and 29th July last, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit herewith, for the information of the Marquess of Lansdowne, a copy of a letter, dated the 5th October, from the Commander-in-chief on the East Indies station, forwarding a contradiction by the Commanding Officer of His Majesty's ship "Sphinx" to the statement of the Turkish Government that men had been landed at Khor Abdullah to carry out a survey, and also relative to the occupation by the Turks of Ras-al-geit.

I am, &c.
(Signed) EVAN MACGREGOR.

Inclosure 1 in No. 108.

Rear-Admiral Atkinson-Willes to Admiralty.

Sir,

"Hyacinth," at Colombo, October 5, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith, for the consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, a report from Commander Kemp, of His Majesty's ship "Sphinx," of the 21st ultimo, in reply to Admiralty letter of the 4th August last, relative to a complaint made by the Turkish Government that men had been landed from the "Sphinx" at Khor Abdullah, in the Persian Gulf, to carry out a survey.

2. I would point out that it was hardly courteous on the part of the Turkish authorities to doubt the official contradiction given by our Consul at Bussorah to their Acting Vali's report.

3. I would further point out that the Turks are occupying Ras-al-geit, on the south-east coast of Bubiyan Island, against the wishes of the claimant of the island, the Sheikh of Koweit. The question as to whether the Khor Abdullah is Turkish waters depends upon whether we recognize it as such or not. As far as I am aware the only post recognized as Turkish is Umkasr, which is at the head of and up a creek out of Khor Abdullah.

4. From the result of Commander Kemp's observations Khor Abdullah appears to have more value as a deep water passage and an anchorage than was expected from the charts, and it will be a matter of very serious inconvenience to Great Britain in the future if the Turks are allowed to absorb the Khor and Bubiyan Island.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE ATKINSON-WILLES,
Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-chief.

Inclosure 2 in No. 108.

Commander Kemp to Rear-Admiral Atkinson-Willes.

(Confidential.)

Sir,

"Sphinx," at Bombay, September 21, 1904.

WITH reference to your Confidential Memorandum dated the 12th September, 1904, I have the honour to report that, in taking observations in the Khor Abdullah in July last, no officers or men were landed in any way, either directly or indirectly,

[1751]

X

either to survey or for any other purpose. The nearest approach was in taking readings of the tide poles, but this was from a boat, in compliance with particular orders given on the subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. W. KEMP,
Commander and Senior Naval Officer, Bombay.

No. 109.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 1.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 19th October, relative to Koweit affairs.

India Office, October 31, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 109.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P. *India Office, October 19, 1904.*

KOWEIT. Your telegram of the 26th ultimo.

In opinion of His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople, time for opening post-office has not yet come. Assistant Surgeon may be permitted to proceed to Koweit, but he is only to do so in a professional capacity.

No. 110.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.—(Communicated by India Office, November 1.)

(Telegraphic.) P. *India Office, November 1, 1904.*

MARINE surveys, Koweit. With reference to the telegram to Director, Royal Indian Marine, from Government of India, Marine Department, dated the 1st ultimo, proposals contained in your telegram of the 19th August were referred to Sir N. O'Connor, who sees no objection to them. His Majesty's Government accordingly sanction surveys proposed.

No. 111.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Mr. Townley.

(No. 377.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, November 2, 1904.

THE Turkish Ambassador told me to-day that he had repeated to the Turkish Government the observations which I had made to him upon the 20th ultimo with regard to the despatch of a British officer to Koweit. He was instructed to tell me that the sending of such an Agent to Koweit without the consent or knowledge of the Turkish Government, amounted, in their opinion, to an alteration of the *status quo*, no matter what title might be given to the Agent in question, or what might be the length of his sojourn in the country. His Excellency was desired to make a representation to this effect to me, and to endeavour to obtain the early recall of the Agent in question, and some assurance that such a disturbance of the *status quo* would not be repeated.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 112.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Mr. Townley.

(No. 380.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, November 4, 1904.

THE Turkish Ambassador made to me to-day a statement to the following effect:—

As the Turkish Government had already declared, the presence of a British Agent at Koweit could only be regarded as an infringement of the *status quo*. A simple examination of the question would convince me of this. I was doubtless as anxious as the Porte for the strict maintenance of the understanding arrived at by the two Governments on this subject, and the Imperial Government felt sure that a study of the documents would of itself be sufficient to enlighten me.

His Excellency was therefore instructed to press for the prompt recall of our Agent.

I told the Ambassador in reply that, in view of the attitude of the Turkish Government in regard to the Aden Iradé, I was not prepared to discuss this question.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 113.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Mr. Townley.

(No. 150.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Foreign Office, November 5, 1904.

WE have been informed by the Resident at Bushire that the Agent of the Sheikh of Koweit at Fao arrested three Turkish soldiers for two murders, and requested the Commander of His Majesty's ship "Merlin" to receive them. This request was refused, and the soldiers were delivered over to the Kaïmakam. Fears are entertained by the Resident that the Sheikh's Agent will be seized and imprisoned by Turkey, and it might be well, in view of the action of the Turkish local authorities against the Bussorah Agent, that you should make representations to the Porte to warn the local authorities to do nothing without reference to Constantinople.

No. 114.

Foreign Office to India Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, November 5, 1904.

I HAVE laid before the Marquess of Lansdowne your letters of the 17th and 21st ultimo, as to the action taken by the Agent of the Sheikh of Koweit at Fao in arresting three Turkish soldiers on a charge of murder.

I am to inclose, for Mr. Secretary Brodrick's information, copy of a telegram which has been addressed to His Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Constantinople, instructing him to make the representation desired by the Government of India.

Lord Lansdowne is of opinion that if the Agent endeavours to take refuge on board His Majesty's ship "Merlin," he should be received, and should not be surrendered without further instructions from His Majesty's Government.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ELDON GORST.

No. 115.

Mr. Townley to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received November 6.)

(No. 159.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Constantinople, November 6, 1904.

YOUR Lordship's telegram No. 150 of yesterday: Koweit.

Agent of Sheikh Mubarak has escaped to that town. From telegraphic information in my possession, it would almost appear that agent was guilty of the murder himself, but I am awaiting a fuller report from His Majesty's Consul at Bussorah as the case is not clear.

No. 116.

Acting Consul Monahan to Mr. Townley.—(Received at Foreign Office, November 8.)

(No. 54.)

Sir,

Bussorah, October 14, 1904.

WITH reference to Sir N. O'Connor's telegram of the 9th August last, I have the honour to report that the lawyer of the Sheikh of Koweit's imprisoned agent here has to-day sent word to me that his client is beginning to despair of release, and, if there is no prospect of release, would prefer to be sent, according to his sentence, to Diarbekir, where he would probably be allowed to move freely in the town, whereas here he remains a prisoner in the common prison, though under less rigorous conditions than before. It is supposed here that the Sultan's Chief Secretary is hostile to Sheikh Mobarek and his agent. I promised the lawyer to write again to the Embassy.

I have little yet to add to the information contained in my telegram of yesterday relative to recent incidents at Fao. It appears that three gendarmes arrested a notorious negro robber in the property of Sheikh Mobarek and killed two men, whereupon Sheikh Mobarek's agent, by the help of peasants, released the negro and took gendarmes prisoners alongside of His Majesty's ship "Merlin," and with them the two dead bodies. The Commander refused to receive the gendarmes on board, and gave them up to the Acting Kaïmakam of Fao. What became of the agent is not clear. I gather that the Acting Vali does not wish to arrest him at present, and has written to Sheikh Mobarek complaining of his agent's conduct. This conduct of this other agent of the Sheikh will, I fear, not be conducive to the release of the imprisoned agent here; still the Acting Vali seems to have been instructed to maintain a forbearing and conciliatory attitude toward the Sheikh.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. H. MONAHAN.

No. 117.

Mr. Townley to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received November 8.)

(No. 851.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, November 3, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to report that in the course of a conversation to-day at the Sublime Porte, the Grand Vizier alluded to the presence of a British officer at Koweit, saying that such an appointment was in contradiction with the agreement arrived at to maintain the *status quo* in those regions. His Highness said that it was most undesirable that any steps should be taken which might be interpreted as an intention on the part of His Majesty's Government to encourage the Sheikh of Koweit, who had given the Turkish Government considerable trouble by his constant intrigues with men like Sadun Pasha and other turbulent elements.

I replied that I had no authority to discuss the question at length, but that no doubt his Highness was in possession of a report of a recent conversation which Musurus Pasha had had with your Lordship upon this subject, as communicated to me in your despatch No. 365 of the 20th ultimo, and I did not think there was any need for me to say more. I would add, however, that his Highness must be well aware that the efforts of His

Majesty's Government had always been directed to restraining any inclination on the part of Sheikh Mubarrak to mix up in the quarrels which were perpetual in the interior.

Ferid Pasha then repeated that anything which the Sheikh could interpret as a disposition on the part of the British Government to encourage him was to be deprecated, and he expressed the hope that His Majesty's Government would issue the necessary instructions that Major Knox should leave Koweit, as the Porte could not but consider his presence there an infringement of the *status quo*.

I here took occasion to remark that the continued maintenance of a military post on Bubian Island was looked upon by His Majesty's Government in the same light, and I reminded his Highness and the Minister for Foreign Affairs, who was present at the interview, that the *note verbale* from the Embassy, protesting against its continuance still remained unanswered.

Tewfik Pasha replied that he had explained to Sir Nicholas O'Connor that the military post had been established on the island for the protection of the fishermen on the coast, and that Sheikh Mubarrak had never established any claim to the island, which was a barren, uninhabitable waste.

I refused to discuss the question, and contented myself with saying that His Majesty's Government did not share the views of the Ottoman Government on this question, and that Sir Nicholas O'Connor had certainly not taken his Excellency's verbal statements as an answer to the note.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WALTER TOWNLEY.

No. 118.

Mr. Townley to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received November 9.)

(No. 163.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Constantinople, November 9, 1904.

I HAVE received the following telegram from Major Newmarch, Bagdad, dated the 8th November:—

"It is stated here that twenty-five battalions are going to the assistance of Abdul Aziz under the present Vali. A report has reached me from His Majesty's Vice-Consul at Kerbala to the effect that at Kerbala, Hillah and Nedjef reserves have been called out to take place of regulars taking part in this expedition. I am making further inquiries on the subject."

Information contained in above telegram does not tally with what Lieutenant-Colonel Maunsell was told yesterday by the Minister for War, namely, that it had been decided not to send the expedition, as Ibn Saoud, after defeating Ibn Reshid and the Turkish troops, had made his submission.

No. 119.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Mr. Townley.

(No. 390 A.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, November 10, 1904.

THE Turkish Ambassador made to me to-day a statement to the following effect in regard to the visit of Major Knox to Koweit:—

Recent information received by the Imperial Government showed that Major Knox was not alone at Koweit. He had with him eight Spahis; he had taken into his service as Secretary a man named Abdulah; he had entered into relations with the natives, was interfering in affairs of administration, and had hoisted the English flag over his residence.

The Imperial Ottoman Government felt sure that Lord Lansdowne would not fail to see that these proceedings, which gave to Major Knox' Mission a character very different from that which it was represented to be, were in contravention of the Agreement arrived at between the two States in regard to the *status quo* at Koweit.

His Excellency was therefore instructed to press for the immediate recall of the Agent in question.

I promised his Excellency that I would at once make inquiry into the facts. I imagined that officials travelling in that part of the world usually took with them a

[1751]

Y

certain number of retainers, but that I could not admit the correctness of the information which the Turkish Government had received, or announce the action which His Majesty's Government were likely to take, until I had ascertained what had really taken place.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 120.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 12.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 29th September, relative to Koweit affairs.

India Office, November 12, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 120.

Karachi Merchants Association to Director-General of the Post Office of India.

July 26, 1904.

I AM directed by my Association to bring to your notice that, although almost every important port in the Persian Gulf has a post-office, the ports of Daboi and Koweit, which are also becoming centres of trade with India, have none. The British India Steam Navigation Company's steamers have now been calling at these ports every fortnight, but in the absence of post-office, merchants have to send their letters and shipping documents through passengers or their friends at other ports, the result being that they reach very irregularly or sometimes not reach at all. You are well aware that the very first and the most important factor in trade is the postal arrangement, without which it is almost impossible to develop it to any great extent.

My Association therefore request that you will be good enough to give this matter your kind consideration, and arrange to open post-offices at the above-named ports, so that business arrangements with these places may be greatly facilitated.

Inclosure 2 in No. 120.

Major Cox to the Government of India.

Bushire, August 27, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith, for the information of the Government of India, copy of a letter, dated 7th August, received from Sheikh Mubarak, and copy of my reply dated 16th August.

2. My letter introducing Captain Knox is reproduced in the first paragraph of the Sheikh's communication. I have not, therefore, thought it necessary to forward a copy separately.

Inclosure 3 in No. 120.

Sheikh Mubarak to Major Cox.

(Translation.)

August 7, 1904.

I HAVE received your letter, dated 4th August, in which you inform me that the Government of India has sent Captain Knox as the Representative of British Government in my territory; that he will look after my interests and render me help in my affairs; that this is in accordance with a telegram; and that, on receipt of a letter from Government, you will let me know details; that I should give friendly assistance in setting apart a house for him to live in till permanent arrangements are made.

I have accordingly accepted Captain Knox with honour, and out of the houses

available, the best will be given to him, after putting it in order. Until then, he will remain in my house, which belongs to the British Government.

I entertain friendship for you and no one else from my heart, on account of the justice of your Government and the protection which one receives from it when he seeks refuge with it. I do not see any one else who entertains so much good feelings towards you as myself. I have subjected myself to you, not because I had suffered disadvantages, but have done so merely for the sake of the good feeling between us. Till now, however, I have not received relief from your Government as to the losses which I suffer at the hands of the Turks in connection with my property and subjects, and all this without any cause and only on account of my friendship for you. I still behave well with them, but it is all in vain. Notwithstanding this, although theirs is a big Government, I have done them favours as far as it lay in my power, both pecuniary and personal. I have already shown you what good I have done for them. Please God, I say that, from to-day and henceforth, I see from the British Government friendship and protection for my interests and honour. I at present am paying all honour to Captain Knox, as I thereby see that I will have peace and secure protection of my rights. If I will not get the same, no good will result to me from the stay of Captain Knox. I preserve with me a copy of this letter of mine and your letter. Captain Knox will of course let you know what he experienced from me as regards respect and honour. Please God, I am ready to do still more honour to him.

Inclosure 4 in No. 120.

Major Cox to Sheikh Mubarak.

August 16, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your esteemed letter of the 7th August, telling me of Captain Knox's arrival and of your fitting reception of him.

In this you have not failed, as I well knew you would not, and I have received the most gratifying accounts from Captain Knox of the kindness and honourable hospitality with which you have received him, and for this I thank you very much from myself and my Government.

Later on in your letter, after expressing your own feelings of friendship for, and belief in the justice of, the British Government, you express disappointment that you have not received relief from us in respect of the losses and trouble you are put to by the action of Turkish officials in connection with your affairs.

My friend, I am glad that you should express to me freely what is in your heart, for it is by the closer knowledge of your feelings and difficulties that we shall be able to help you more and more fully as time goes on, and no doubt this is the very purpose for which the British Government have arranged to send a Representative to live in your territory, and to be always at hand to give you advice and help.

But you must endeavour to realize that it is better, in your own interests, that, when we assist you in your affairs with others, it should be as far as possible by friendly representations, and not by other means.

I think it is especially the case of your Agent, who is in prison at Bussorah, that is in your mind. I am not forgetting this matter, nor is my Government, and I will again write to them about it by this mail, and hope the result will be good.

With regard to other matters, Captain Knox will tell you what trouble we have taken here for your subjects, e.g., regarding Khalid, the pilot, and various disputes between Koweit dhows and the Customs, and will not fail to help you in these matters to the best of our power.

No. 121.

Mr. Townley to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received November 14.)

(No. 861. Secret.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, November 8, 1904.

I LEARN from a secret source that Sadoun Pasha has written a letter protesting his true loyalty to the Sultan. He represents that he has been calumniated, and that the expedition against the Muntefik Arabs has caused slaughter and desolation throughout the country. He makes humble submission to the Sultan. The letter

has been transmitted by the Grand Vizier to the Minister of War with a request for his views.

The Grand Vizier complained, as reported to your Lordship in my despatch No. 857, to me on the 3rd instant of the intrigues of the Sheikh of Koweit with this same Sadoun Pasha.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WALTER TOWNLEY.

No. 122.

Mr. Townley to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received November 14.)

(No. 862. Secret.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, November 8, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Lordship herewith copies of papers which I have received from a secret source, containing information about the present state of affairs in Nejd.

As your Lordship is aware, there has been much fighting recently in that region between Ibn Saoud and Ibn Reshid, who both claim the title of Emir. The latter has recently been assisted by Turkish troops, and for some time past there have been conflicting rumours as to which side was victorious.

Latterly a conviction has been gaining ground that Ibn Saoud has won the day, a surmise which is borne out by the accompanying documents, of the genuineness of which I have been able to assure myself by the corroborative evidence I have collected in various directions.

Having heard rumours of a proposed movement of troops to the Yemen or Nejd, I asked the Grand Vizier and the Minister for Foreign Affairs, whom I saw together on the 3rd instant, whether they could give me any information as to the real destination of the troops, which I understood were being sent from Aleppo and other places to Arabia. I was not at that moment in possession of the inclosed papers, but I gathered from their somewhat lame answers that the projected expedition had some object which they were unwilling to communicate to me.

The accompanying copy of a despatch from Colonel Maunsell, Military Attaché to His Majesty's Embassy, reporting information acquired at the War Department, shows that the troops were destined for Central Arabia, to avenge a defeat suffered by Ibn Reshid and the Turkish troops at the hands of Ibn Saoud. The Minister of War further told Colonel Maunsell that preparations for the dispatch of the expedition were now suspended in consequence of a letter having been received from Ibn Saoud, presumably the accompanying letter from his father to the Acting Vali of Bussorah, asking for pardon and tendering his submission.

It is possible also that the Turkish Government may have been influenced in coming to this decision by a report addressed to them, as I am informed by His Majesty's Consul at Jeddah, by Ahmed Ratib Pasha, Vali of the Hedjaz, in favour of Ibn Saoud, who is represented by his Excellency as being of the dynasty of the old Rulers of Nejd, and that to take him into favour would do away for ever with disturbances in that country, since the large majority of the people side with him. Whatever may be the reason of the change in the plans of the Turkish Government, I think that they are well advised to hesitate before sending a strong military expedition composed of troops quite unfitted for the purpose to the heart of Arabia against a foe who would have all the natural advantages of the country on his side.

The arms and ammunition to which allusion is made in Colonel Maunsell's despatch are to be forwarded by the Austrian Lloyd steamer "Calypso," which has been chartered for the purpose by the Turkish Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WALTER TOWNLEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 122.

Fakhir Pasha, Acting Vali of Bussorah, to the Grand Vizier.

October 8 (21), 1904.

I REGRET to report that the rumours of Ibn Reshid's retirement to Ha'il are confirmed by the inclosed letter from Abdurrahman-ibn-Feisal, father of Abdul Aziz-el-Saoud, addressed to me via Koweit, and apparently written at Koweit for Abdurrahman.

Inclosure.

I heard of your arrival at Bussorah as Acting Vali and of your loyalty, so I report the following:—

My family has of old been known to be loyal to the State, and especially to the Commander of the Faithful. But certain intriguing officials, egged on by the tyrant Ibn Reshid, have calumniated us. As soon as I heard this, I telegraphed to the Palace and wrote to the Vali of Bussorah and the Commander of the Army Corps, and begged that a full account might be sent to the Sultan. Ibn Reshid and his following deceived the Government, and, contrary to all expectation, brought about the dispatch of troops. We refused at first to believe this. Subsequently, Ibn Reshid and the troops arrived near the village of Bekirié.* Seeing this, all the inhabitants of Nejd and Kasim united and prepared for war, so as to prevent Ibn Reshid's tyrannical murderous designs. Ibn Reshid attacked them. My son Abdul Aziz being there with his followers prepared, retired from in front of the troops and urged the tribes to attack Ibn Reshid's band. Hereupon Ibn Reshid, seeing himself hard pressed, fled to the troops, and in the ensuing encounter was defeated and routed. The soldiers lost 210 killed, and six guns fell into the hands of the people of Nejd. My son Abdul Aziz ordered the people to leave them at the village of Bekirié(?).

Thus this service proceeded from our affection and loyalty to the State. Abdul Aziz-el-Saoud constantly designed to communicate with the Commanders of the troops and ascertain their desires, and to telegraph to the Palace, but Ibn Reshid sent out men to apprehend him, and seized all the letters and telegrams. After the encounter, which was on the 29th Rebiel Akhir, 1322,† we remained expectant. But Ibn Reshid would not rest, marched his following and the troops against the people of Kasim, and began to press them hard.

On the 17th Rejeb, 1322,‡ he was attacked, defeated, and routed, many of his following being killed, all his tents, stores, and other possessions taken, and it is unlikely that he will again make head. On this occasion also my son Abdul Aziz and our relatives prevented the Moslem population of Nejd from molesting the troops, but as they followed the same road as that which Ibn Reshid had taken, they did not rest in Kasim. I am convinced that their departure is due to the machinations of Ibn Reshid. For neither the Sovereign nor his Ministers would ever allow their subjects to be harassed.

I beg that our tender of loyalty may be accepted as heretofore, and that my condition may be reported to His Majesty. I am ready to perform any service to the State, and guarantee on oath the security of the roads and pilgrims. I beg that my submission may be accepted, and that we may not be left in despair. Despair makes men commit any crime. I repeat my prayer, and beg that my pension, some months in arrear, may be paid. The big guns with the soldiers are now with the people of Nejd. They remain in my son's possession. I await your orders.

Inclosure 2 in No. 122.

The Grand Vizier to the Minister of the Interior.

October 17 (30), 1904.

THE measures respecting the dispatch of troops to Kasim against Ibn Saoud have been concerted in communication with Feizi Pasha. The following decisions have been sanctioned by His Majesty:—

The dispatch of eight battalions from the 6th Ordon, one cavalry regiment, four battalions from Medina, besides from Syria and Adana, eight battalions of the best trained

* El-Bukirieh, between Ha'il and Boreideh, about half-way.—(F. R. MAUNSELL.)

† July 13, 1904.

‡ September 27, 1904

Redifs, not to fall below 600 each; dispatch by the Abdul Kader of four battalions of Redifs from the said Ordou, and from it also the requisite guns, as well as four Maxim mitrailleuses from the Selimie barracks at Constantinople, together with munitions; levy and embarkation of the troops from Adana as soon as such steamer arrives there, sufficiency of munitions of war to be sent by a steamer to be chartered from the Lloyd Company, which will call at Adana, where eighty mules capable of conveying stores are to be prepared and embarked at Mersina; the troops and munitions to disembark at Beyrout, proceed to Syria, thence by Hedjaz Railway to Maan, thence to Acre (? Akaba), and so by special steamer to Yambo, whence they will march via Mecca and Medina to Kasim.

The aforesaid has been communicated by the Minister of War, and the necessary orders have been given in haste, and you are hereby instructed to take such measures in accordance as fall within the scope of your Ministry.

Inclosure 3 in No. 122.

Lieutenant-Colonel Maunsell to Mr. Townley.

(No. 68.)

Sir,

Constantinople, November 8, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to report that recently plans have been drawn up for sending reinforcements into Central Arabia to restore the prestige of the Turkish troops after the defeat by Ibn Saoud of Ibn Rashid's forces whom they were assisting.

Four battalions, two of Nizam and two of Redif, were ordered to be ready to start from Aleppo, embark at Alexandretta, thence to Damascus by Beyrout by the new Hedjaz Railway to Maan by march route to Akaba, there embark for Yambo, whence they could march to Medina and join the expeditionary force there for Kassim. Other troops were to be sent from Bagdad and Bussorah towards the Nejd, but no orders were actually sent to the 6th Corps head-quarters.

I saw the Minister of War to-day, who told me that preparations for sending troops were now suspended, and that probably no expedition would be sent, as Ibn Saoud had sent a letter to the Sultan asking pardon and tendering submission, so that the matter would be arranged amicably.

No troops at all would be sent from the Bagdad side, but very likely four or, perhaps, six Aleppo battalions would be sent to Medina, but nothing had been actually decided.

The Minister told me that actually at the present time Ibn Rashid was shut up by Ibn Saoud's forces in the old fortress of Hail, his capital. The Chief of the staff and other officials confirmed the above information.

The troops of the 6th or Bagdad Corps are still armed with the old Martini rifle, now much worn, and practically the same weapon as possessed by Ibn Saoud's men. It has now been decided to issue them the Mauser rifle like the rest of the army, and for this purpose 40,000 small-bore Mausers and also six batteries of the newer pattern of 7.5 centim. mountain guns, made in the arsenal here, have been packed up, and are awaiting shipment by an early steamer for Bussorah.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. R. MAUNSELL, Lieutenant-Colonel,
Military Attaché.

No. 123.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 14.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a despatch to the Government of India, Secret, dated 11th November, with inclosures, relative to the Political Agent at Koweit.

India Office, November 12, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 123.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Secret.)

My Lord,

India Office, November 11, 1904.

I FORWARD herewith, for the information of your Excellency's Government, a copy of the correspondence, noted in the margin,* as to the posting of a Political Agent to Koweit, and would invite your attention to the letter from the Foreign Office of the 20th October last.

2. I agree in the view expressed by Lord Lansdowne as to the inexpediency of regarding the present deputation of Captain Knox to Koweit as a permanent appointment, and as to the statement to be made to the Turkish Government in reply to the inquiry by the Turkish Ambassador reported in Lord Lansdowne's despatch No. 365 of the 20th ultimo, to Mr. Townley, viz., that no permanent appointment has been made by His Majesty's Government which could be regarded as a disturbance of the *status quo* in those regions, but that, while the Mission of Captain Knox is a temporary one, His Majesty's Government must reserve to themselves the right to depute an officer to visit Koweit from time to time, at their uncontrolled discretion as to time and length of stay, in order to report upon the state of affairs at that place, and to insure the continuance of the *modus vivendi* already arrived at. I request, therefore, that you will consider the question of the date to be fixed for the temporary withdrawal of Captain Knox, and inform me of your views on the point.

3. As regards the instructions contained in your Foreign Department letter of the 7th September last, to Major Cox, for the guidance of the Political Agent at Koweit, I observe that it is stated that that officer should endeavour to secure early and accurate information regarding the struggle for the supremacy of Nejd; and that Major Cox has been furnished with copies of my telegram of the 8th February last, and of your Secret letter of the 26th March last. I request that Major Cox' attention may be specially called to my Secret despatch of the 29th April last, with its inclosures, in which I directed that, before the proposal of sending any officer to Riyadh on a mission of inquiry was further considered, I might be informed of the methods by which it was proposed to conduct any investigation into the affairs of Nejd.

4. The surveys in the vicinity of Koweit, proposed in your telegram of the 19th August last, and referred to in the first paragraph of the Foreign Office letter above-quoted, were sanctioned in my telegram of the 1st November last.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ST. JOHN BRODRICK.

Inclosure 2 in No. 123.

Government of India to Major Cox.

(Confidential.)

Sir,

Simla, September 7, 1904.

I AM directed to address you regarding the recently-created appointment of Political Agent at Koweit.

2. As notified in Foreign Department telegram, dated the 3rd August last, Captain Knox will take up the appointment, but will so act as not to attract unnecessary attention. His first object should be to cultivate and maintain close and friendly relations with Sheikh Mubarak and the principal personages in Koweit. The interests of British trade and traders at Koweit and in the adjacent tracts of Arabia should be safeguarded, and a vigilant watch kept over the proceedings of the Turks on the boundaries of Koweit territories. Matters tending to show an intention on the part of the Turks or any other Power to interfere with or disturb the existing *status quo* or anything which would lead to a belief that any other Powers have designs on, or in connection with, possible harbours within or without Koweit territory should at once be reported. Special regard in this respect should be paid to Khor Abdulla and the waters round Bubiyan Island and Um Kasr, but Captain Knox should be careful not

* India Office, August 13; to India Office, August 13; to ditto, September 3, 1903, and inclosures; to ditto, January 2, and inclosure; India Office, June 2; to India Office, June 21, and inclosure; to ditto, October 20, and inclosures; inclosure in Foreign Office letter, November 5, 1904.

to display undue apprehension or uneasiness on this point, or, in default of definite instructions, to interfere actively in matters affecting these places.

3. Any attempt on the part of the Turks or others acting from Turkish territory to encroach on or beyond the limits of Hejeje and Subhih should be forthwith reported. Captain Knox should, however, endeavour to ascertain if these places really represent the bounds of Sheikh Mubarak's effective occupation at present.

4. He should further endeavour to secure early and accurate information regarding the struggle between the Ibn Rashid and Ibn Saud families for the supremacy of Nejd. His Majesty's Government have instructed Sir Nicholas O'Connor to inform the Turkish Government that, as repeated warnings have been given to the Sheikh of Koweit against participating in any insurrectionary movement, they have a right to expect that the Porte will use their best endeavours to restrain the Amir of Nejd from embarking on a course of action which might endanger the peace in those regions, and the Ambassador has been further requested to express the hope, in regard to the assistance given to Ibn Rashid, that the Turkish Government will avoid taking any action which might still further add to the disturbed condition of this part of Arabia, the tranquillity of which is a matter of interest to His Majesty's Government as well as to that of the Sultan.

In connection with this question I am to forward, for your information, a copy of the marginally noted correspondence regarding proposals to obtain more reliable information regarding the situation in the interior of Arabia.*

5. The Government of India also desire to be furnished with information regarding the trade in arms with Koweit, and how far, if at all, arms are being especially imported through Koweit for Ibn Saud. Pending further instructions, the Political Agent should neither authorize nor forbid Sheikh Mubarak to continue the trade which already exists.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. L. S. RUSSELL,
Under-Secretary to the Government of India.

No. 124.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 15.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 10th instant, relative to the Koweit Agent at Fao.

India Office, November 14, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 124.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P. *India Office, November 10, 1904.*
KOWEIT. Your telegram of the 16th October as to Sheikh's Agent at Fao. Townley has been instructed to make representation to Porte as you suggest. Lord Lansdowne agrees that, in the event of Agent taking refuge on one of our men-of-war, he should be received and, pending the receipt of further orders from His Majesty's Government, should not be given up.

* Mr. Brodrick, February 8; to ditto, March 26, 1904.

No. 125.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 15.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 11th November, relative to the Political Agent at Koweit.

India Office, November 14, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 125.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P. *India Office, November 11, 1904.*
COMPLAINT has been made by Turkish Government to the effect that the appointment of Knox as Agent at Koweit is inconsistent with the maintenance of the *status quo*. Our reply is that deputation of Knox is temporary, and that His Majesty's Government have made no permanent appointment, but that they reserve to themselves the right at their uncontrolled discretion to send officer to Koweit in order to report upon state of affairs there, and to insure that the *modus vivendi* which has been arrived at is maintained. In view of the difficulty with the Porte in the matter of the Aden delimitation, as well as of the general political situation elsewhere, Lord Lansdowne is most anxious that the Koweit question should not at present be forced into prominence. I request, therefore, that you will consider the question of temporarily withdrawing Knox from Koweit, with a view to the earliest possible date being fixed. Despatch in this sense has been sent to you by to-day's mail.

No. 126.

Foreign Office to India Office.

Sir, *Foreign Office, November 17, 1904.*
I AM directed by the Marquess of Lansdowne to transmit to you, for the observations of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, copy of a despatch to His Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Constantinople,* in which his Lordship has recorded a conversation with the Turkish Ambassador regarding the visit of Major Knox to Koweit.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ELDON GORST.

No. 127.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 18.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 13th October, relative to affairs of Nejd.

India Office, November 16, 1904.

* No. 119.

Inclosure 1 in No. 127.

Major Cox to Government of India.

(Confidential.)

Bushire, September 10, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information of Government, copy of a letter dated the 3rd September last from the Political Agent, Koweit, it being the communication referred to in my telegram to your address of the 5th September, regarding Turkish aims in Nejd.

2. I regret to find from your telegrams of yesterday's date that I had overlooked the papers sent me with Foreign Department endorsement dated the 26th July.

They had left me to be copied for the Political Agent at Koweit, to whom copies were sent, and, owing to press of work, had not been returned to the file.

3. When communicating with you I had the drift of Sir N. O'Connor's views in my mind, and thought it might possibly be now contemplated to give the Turks a free hand with Bin Saud, and to endeavour to restrict ourselves to our relations with Sheikh Mubarak.

Inclosure 2 in No. 127.

Captain Knox to Major Cox.

Koweit, September 3, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I have just returned from a long and interesting conversation with Sheikh Mubarak about affairs in Nejd. The communications he made appear to me important, and I take the opportunity of noting them down while they are still fresh in my memory.

2. The Sheikh has learnt that the Wali of Bussorah, on the 25th August, received a telegram from the Porte, in which it is said that it appears that Bin Saud's affairs are progressing, while Bin Rashid's power is weakening, and Bin Rashid is asking for more help.

The telegram concludes by calling on the Wali of Bussorah for his opinion on the situation.

3. It further appears that the Wali of Bussorah has replied to the effect that he sees no necessity for the appointment of a Mutessarif at Nejd, and volunteers to make Bin Saud Ruler of Nejd in the name of the Turks.

The above information was received in a private letter to Sheikh Mubarak from Agha Jafir, agent of the Bombay and Persia Steam Navigation Company, who is said to be the Wali's most trusted and confidential adviser.

4. Apparently, in pursuance of this intention, the Wali approached, first, Saiyid Rajab, the Nakib of Bussorah, and, secondly, Agha Jafir, mentioned above, and asked them to write privately on behalf of the Wali to Sheikh Mubarak, and to suggest that he should advise Bin Saud as follows:—

"That he should write to the Mushir of Baghdad to say that Bin Rashid had brought soldiers into Nejd, that the people had risen against them, and that Bin Saud, always a faithful servant of the Sultan, had taken the soldiers under his protection; that there was no need of Turkish soldiers in Nejd, as Bin Saud was ready to execute the Sultan's commands, and that the soldiers should be withdrawn, and that he (Bin Saud) would send them safely wherever directed."

5. The writer of this letter to Sheikh Mubarak was authorized to promise, as a return for Bin Saud's letter, the establishment of Bin Saud as Ruler of Nejd under Turkish protection, but without Turkish interference in the shape of soldiers and officials. He was also to promise rewards and titles for both Sheikh Mubarak and Bin Saud.

6. The Sheikh is of the opinion that this proposal of the Wali to Bin Saud and himself was inspired from Constantinople, and that the Turkish authorities approve the Wali's policy.

7. However, Saiyid Rajab and Agha Jafir began to make excuses, and declined to assist the Wali, who was forced to look elsewhere for a man to write to Sheikh Mubarak. He selected Abdul Hamid Effendi, the Sheikh's Agent, who said that he was ready to obey the Wali's orders, but thought it extremely unlikely that Sheikh Mubarak would

take any notice of such a communication, especially coming from a man of no importance like himself—a mere man of business.

The Wali was, therefore, again in difficulties, but, none the less, all three persons have written, each on his own account and ostensibly without the knowledge of the Wali, to Sheikh Mubarak, informing him that the Wali had approached them with this proposal. The letters reached the Sheikh about the 28th August.

8. At this point, I remarked that it seemed to me extremely likely that the Wali, having failed to induce Sheikh Mubarak to write, would communicate his offers direct to Bin Saud, which he could do without difficulty. The Sheikh agreed, and added that this was exactly what he feared.

9. I then said to the Sheikh that, while it would be impossible for him to make any such communication to Bin Saud without the full knowledge and approval of the British Government, it occurred to me that, in certain circumstances, it might be possible that Government might direct him to suggest that Bin Saud should make his peace with the Turks on the condition of retaining his independence at the price of a merely nominal acknowledgment of the Sultan's suzerainty.

10. I took special care to impress on the Sheikh that, in all this, I spoke without the authority of my Government and with the very incomplete knowledge of a newcomer, and that I was merely anxious to learn his views on a possible solution of the Nejd difficulty.

11. I said that it might be argued that the British interest in Nejd was merely subsidiary; that while I understood that the British Government was firmly resolved to maintain the independence of Koweit, and could not tolerate the presence of a powerful enemy of Sheikh Mubarak at its gates, it might be disposed to regard with comparative indifference the fact that the Ruler of Nejd owed allegiance to the Porte, provided that that Ruler was friendly to Sheikh Mubarak, and was in no danger of being forced or cajoled into hostilities against Koweit by the Turks or by any one else.

12. It seemed unlikely that Bin Saud could, without outside assistance, maintain himself in Nejd; that he would never apply for Turkish help, which would mean his own downfall as a matter of course in a short time, and that he would be obliged to turn to his old friend and ally Mubarak in every difficulty.

13. This view of the position, however, did not satisfy the Sheikh. He said that he was afraid that the acknowledgment of Turkish suzerainty would mean only the beginning of the absorption of Nejd, and he added expressions which seemed to show that he could not trust Bin Saud, especially linked with the Turks. He repeated over and over again that Bin Saud was a Beduw, meaning apparently that he was on this side to-day, on the other to-morrow.

14. It is no secret that, despite Sheikh Mubarak's assurances, Bin Saud has been, and continues to be, supported in the main by the Sheikh of Koweit. Small supplies of food, arms, and ammunition proceed to the interior almost weekly, and his Munshi, Abdulla, who enjoys his complete confidence, though the Sheikh tolerates no adviser, complained the other day to the Residency interpreter that "the Sheikh had poured out money in the interior like water, and God alone knew what would be the end of it all."

15. On the other hand, apart from British support, Mubarak's power and prestige depend almost entirely on the Bedouins. He supplies money and arms, while they furnish the men to push his schemes and keep danger at a distance. An interesting detail is that Sheikh Mubarak styles himself in his correspondence with the Turkish authorities "Ruler of Koweit and head of the tribes thereof."

Inclosure 3 in No. 127.

Major Cox to Government of India.

Bushire, September 10, 1904.

IN continuation of my letter dated the 13th August, 1904, I have the honour to forward, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of the letter which I have received from the Political Agent, Koweit, regarding the fighting at Nejd between the factions of Ibn Saoud and Ibn Rashid.

Inclosure 4 in No. 127.

Captain Knox to Major Cox.

Koweit, August 26, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith the latest information I have received of the fighting at Nejd between the factions of Bid Saood and Bin Rashid.

2. It will probably be found advisable to divide the numbers given for Bin Saood's forces by ten to arrive at a just appreciation of his fighting strength; but I think there is no doubt that Sheikh Mubarak believes in the truth of these latest reports.

3. As a proof of this, I may mention that, last night, he said that he was quite willing to send me to Nejd if I wished to go, and to hold himself absolutely responsible for my safety. I venture to think that he would not say this unless he were sure that the Bin Saood party was in the ascendant.

4. I made the suggestion merely as a test of his belief in the correctness of the Nejd reports. He said that I could, travelling rapidly, go and return within fourteen days.

Report.

I have questioned very closely an old Bedouin who has come from the parts where fighting is going on. He seems more intelligent than the majority. He is named Mithaay-bin-Hodba Rashidi. He has come straight from Abdul Aziz-bin-Saood in Russ, which he left exactly seven days ago. He has some idea of making a rough drawing in sand, and from him I have elicited that rough sketch which accompanies this report. The position, briefly, is this: 700 Turkish soldiers, not all fully armed, with one working gun, are shut up in the deserted village of Shanajnah, which has no houses nor cultivation—only a few wells. Mithaay reports that half the Turkish soldiers have died or been killed, and that the one gun is all that remains serviceable of the five guns they started with. The soldiers have food with them, and Ibn Rashid's men draw their supplies from the village of Nabhanah, two hours from Ibn Rashid's encampment. Ibn Rashid (? force) [sic] with some Hail citizens extends away to the south of the fortification. His Bedouins lie in the rear of Ibn Rashid's front line.

The army of Abdul Aziz-bin-Saood lies all along the eastern line of the sketch, closing the road to Aneyza and Boreyda.

It is said to be 10,500 infantry strong, with 1,800 horse. The road to the north of Hail is closed by the Beni Aghail, 500 foot.

The road lies open on the south and west—on the south the caravan road to Mecca, and on the west the Beni Haib. In both these directions retreat is unlikely, and would be extremely dangerous.

Inclosure 5 in No. 127.

Government of India to Major Cox.

Sir,

Simla, October 8, 1904.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th September last, forwarding a copy of a Report by Captain S. G. Knox of a conversation with Sheikh Mubarak regarding Nejd affairs and the alleged intention of the Turkish Government to recognize Ibn Saood as Ruler of that region under their protection.

2. I am to request that you will be good enough to invite Captain Knox' attention to the papers regarding affairs in the interior of Arabia, forwarded with the marginally-cited communications.* Captain Knox should also be informed that until further instructions are received by him he should abstain from offering advice to Sheikh Mubarak on Nejd affairs, and should certainly not lead him to think that the Government of India desire to see the Turks established in those parts.

I am, &c.

(Signed) L. RUSSELL,

Under-Secretary to the Government of India.

* References not supplied by India Office

No. 128.

Mr. Townley to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received November 19.)

(No. 169.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

NEJD hostilities.

Constantinople, November 19, 1904.

With reference to my despatch No. 862 of the 8th instant, I have received the following telegram from His Majesty's Consul at Jeddah, dated the 16th November, but of which I have not been able to obtain any confirmation here as to the first paragraph:—

"It is said that an agent who claimed to be representing Russia and France (separately or conjointly) attempted to communicate a telegram to Ibn Rashid, but failed to do so. The Sublime Porte were informed of the attempt.

"The three battalions mentioned in my telegram of the 12th September last have probably already started for Nejd, and six further battalions were leaving Syria via Acaba and Yenbo for that district."

No. 129.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 19.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 19th November, relative to the withdrawal of the Political Agent at Koweit.

India Office, November 19, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 129.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

November 19, 1904.

KOWEIT. Your telegram of the 11th instant.

Communication made to the Turkish Government by His Majesty's Government, to the effect that appointment of Political Agent is not permanent, is complete surprise to me, having regard to circumstances in which revival of proposal in May, 1903, was rendered necessary, and I view the action taken with the greatest regret. Sheikh already has doubts as to the value of our friendship, and result of withdrawing our Agent will be to alienate him completely, and probably also to make both Mubarak and his friend Ibn Saood yield to the overtures which Turks have been repeatedly making. This means not merely that Turkish dominion will be extended down the Gulf, but also that Koweit will be exposed to the advances of foreign Powers. Rumour that proposal has been made to Sheikh to receive French and Russian Agents at Koweit has already been reported to you by us. It is my firm conviction that our Agent, if withdrawn now, will never return to Koweit, as next time opposition of Germany, as well as that of Turkey, to resumption of present favourable position will have to be faced. In these circumstances I would strongly urge at any rate postponement of withdrawal of Knox until such time as our position at the head of the Persian Gulf, and in relation to Mubarak, is sufficiently strong to admit of such a step being taken without involving the disastrous results which under present circumstances will inevitably ensue.

No. 130.

Mr. Townley to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received November 21.)

(No. 873.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, November 15, 1904.

WITH reference to my telegram No. 159 of the 6th instant, upon the subject of the murder at Fao, I have the honour to report that the incident, as communicated to me telegraphically by His Majesty's Acting Consul at Bussorah, is to the effect that the Sheikh of Koweit's Agent at Fao, one Mollah Mehmed, asked the Captain of His Majesty's ship "Merlin" on the 10th October to take on board his vessel three Turkish gendarmes whom he accused of having murdered two people, whose corpses he also had with him. The Captain of the "Merlin" very properly refused to do this, and it would appear that ultimately suspicion fell on Mollah Mehmed, who was in his turn accused of the murders.

Mr. Monahan reports that, acting upon his advice, Mollah Mehmed has fled to Koweit, and that the Acting Vali of Bussorah has expressed his thanks to the Captain of the "Merlin" for his action in the matter, and has declared himself satisfied with an assurance from the Sheikh of Koweit that he will punish his Agent should he be proved, on inquiry, to have been guilty of the crime. Of eight other persons implicated in the affair, who had been arrested by the Bussorah authorities, six, Mr. Monahan informs me, have been released, whilst the incident is considered as closed.

The accompanying Memorandum by Mr. Marinitsch contains a complaint made by the Porte of Mr. Monahan's action in connection with this incident.

I yesterday expressed my intense astonishment to the Grand Vizier that the Porte should have sent me such a message, and I refused to admit that Mr. Monahan had done anything but his duty. His conduct had been absolutely correct, and I failed to understand the meaning of the Acting Vali's report, since he had thanked the Captain of the "Merlin" for his action, and had expressed himself as satisfied with the Sheikh's promise to punish Mollah Mehmed if found guilty.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WALTER TOWNLEY.

Inclosure in No. 130.

Memorandum by Mr. Marinitsch.

THE Ministry for Foreign Affairs communicated to me yesterday, verbally, the substance of a Vizirial letter received by that Department, dated the 1st instant, in which his Highness stated that a certain Mollah Mehmed, Mubarek-es-Sabah's Agent at Fao, was engaged in certain hostile proceedings against the Turkish army, and that, on the instigation of this man, the British Consul at Bussorah complained of certain vexatious measures, which, it is said, have been taken by the local authorities.

The Vali has been instructed to dispatch to the spot two high Government officials, the one belonging to the Civil Administration, and the other to the Gendarmerie Corps, with the object of opening an inquiry on the facts referred to.

Whilst the Turkish Government is prepared to do what is incumbent upon them, the Vali has been instructed to put himself in communication with the British Consul, and to require him to abstain from intervening in such purely internal matters.

The Grand Vizier states also that this matter has been considered by the Council of Ministers, whose decision was submitted to, and sanctioned by, His Imperial Majesty the Sultan.

In obedience to the Imperial command, the Minister for Foreign Affairs now brings the above to the notice of His Majesty's Embassy, so that the necessary instructions may be sent to the British Consul at Bussorah.

(Signed) H. MARINITSCH.

November 12, 1904.

No. 131.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Mr. Townley.

(No. 399.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, November 22, 1904.

WITH reference to your despatch No. 807 of the 15th October, I transmit herewith copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Acting Consul-General at Bussorah relative to the questions which have recently arisen regarding Agents of the Sheikh of Koweit.*

In your despatch above mentioned you reported that a recommendation made by the Grand Vizier to the Sultan for the pardon of the Agent, who is imprisoned at Bussorah, had not yet been answered by His Imperial Majesty, though instructions had been given to make his confinement as little irksome as possible.

Captain Knox reported from Koweit on the 7th August, in a despatch which will be found in Section 1 of the 5th October of Confidential Print, that the Sheikh expressed great anxiety for the release of his Agent, as some considerable time has passed since representations on the subject were first made to the Turkish Government. You should take an early opportunity of again drawing the attention of the Turkish Government to the matter, and should state that His Majesty's Government trust that the release of the Agent will be effected without further delay.

I am, &c.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 132.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 23.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 21st November, relative to the withdrawal of the Political Agent at Koweit.

India Office, November 22, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 132.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

November 21, 1904.

KOWEIT. Your telegram of the 19th November.

You will see from the correspondence with the Foreign Office which was inclosed in my despatch of the 11th instant that, with a view to avoidance of diplomatic difficulties, Lord Lansdowne desires that appointment of Agent at Koweit should be treated on the lines laid down in the despatch of the 20th August last to Sir N. O'Connor (copy of which was forwarded to India with Secretary's letter dated the 4th September, 1903).

Undesirability of raising the whole question of our position at Koweit has been recognized throughout the correspondence, and the present is, in the opinion of His Majesty's Government, an inconvenient time. It is not, however, their intention that the withdrawal of Agent on the present occasion should be otherwise than temporary, and the withdrawal is not to be carried out hurriedly, nor in a way which might give Sheikh impression that the step implies any change in the attitude of His Majesty's Government, or that it is being taken otherwise than in the exercise of our own discretion.

With a view to giving effect to the policy of His Majesty's Government, as indicated above, I request that you will take into your consideration the question of the date to be fixed for the temporary withdrawal of Major Knox, and the manner in which it is to be effected, reporting your proposals to me.

* No. 116.

No. 133.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 23.)

(A.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 3rd November, relative to attempted Russian intrigues with the Sheikh of Koweit.

India Office, November 23, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 133.

*Captain Trevor to Government of India.**Bushire, October 8, 1904.*

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of a letter from the Political Agent, Koweit, inclosing a translation of a letter received by Sheikh Mubarak from Bussorah.

Inclosure 2 in No. 133.

*Captain Knox to Major Cox.**Koweit, September 18, 1904.*

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith the copy of a letter received by Sheikh Mubarak from Bussorah which may prove of interest.

2. The Sheikh's Munshi informs me that the Sheikh has sent a non-committing reply, in which he says that he has received the letter and understood the contents, but nothing more.

The communication was, of course, made to me with the Sheikh's knowledge and approval, and may be taken as coming from the Sheikh himself.

Inclosure 3 in No. 133.

Letter received by Sheikh Mubarak, dated 1 Rajab, 1322 H. (September 12, 1904).

(Translation.)

I HAVE come to know from the Russian Consul that, if you will send a man to speak with the Russian Consul and others of their Statesmen travelling to their country in the Russian ship which came on the 1st Rajab (12th September, 1904), certainly the Turkish Government is inclined for reconciliation, so that it will be willing that your town should return to its former condition with an increase in your pay, and the Russian and French Governments will be responsible for (the good faith of?) the Ottoman Government for a small condition that you will permit them to appoint two Consuls for them in your town, as has been permitted to the English Government. As for the return of the vessel to its country, its journey from here will be after about twelve days.

This was what was necessary to report to you, and may you remain guarded, and greeting.

No. 134.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 23.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of correspondence received from the Government of India relative to the proposed cable communication with Koweit.

India Office, November 23, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 134.

*Major Cox to Government of India.**Bushire, August 13, 1904.*

NOW that the Political Agency at Koweit has been established, it seems advisable that the question of communications should be taken under consideration without delay. I have the honour, therefore, to commit the question to the attention of the Government of India.

2. At present communication is limited to a fortnightly visit of the slow British India mail steamer. Letters can occasionally be got to Koweit through the clerk in charge of the cable office at Fao, but that method is uncertain and risky owing to the closeness with which the movements of messengers to or from Sheikh Mubarak are watched by the Turks.

3. I have the honour to suggest for the consideration of Government:—

(a.) That Koweit be connected with the Bushire-Fao cable; seemingly a very simple matter, the distance involved being only 50 miles.

(b.) That the fast mail steamer should call once weekly at Koweit. The British India Company would probably find it most convenient to arrange for the up mail to do this. She leaves Bushire on Thursday evening, would call at Koweit at daybreak Friday, and reach Bussorah Friday evening or Saturday morning.

4. Very probably the Government of India has already considered these questions, and in any case I feel sanguine that his Excellency the Viceroy in Council will hold that, having now put our hand to the plough as regards Koweit, it is important that we should make our position there as strong as possible and that without delay.

No. 135.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 25.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of correspondence received from the Government of India relative to the proposed residential quarters for the Political Agent at Koweit.

India Office, November 23, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 135.

*Major Cox to Government of India.**Bushire, August 20, 1904.*

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information and orders of the Government of India, a copy of a letter which I have received from the Political Agent, Koweit, containing proposals for residential quarters for himself and other Government servants attached to the Agency there.

2. As suitable quarters do not exist at Koweit, I commend Captain Knox' proposals to the favourable consideration of Government, and request that early orders may be passed.

Inclosure 2 in No. 135.

*Captain Knox to Major Cox.**Koweit, August 8, 1904.*

I HAVE the honour to address you on the subject of a site for the house of the Political Agent at Koweit.

2. On Sunday morning, the 7th instant, Sheikh Mubarak took me round to inspect the house he has selected for me to live in for the present. I believe that the Sheikh has done his best for me, but a very brief inspection of the house sufficed to convince me

[1751]

2 C

that it was quite unfitted for the permanent residence of a European. Towards the sea, it looks out on a shipbuilding yard, with a very unpleasant smell of tallow. On all the other three sides it is shut in by insanitary surroundings. The space the building covers is also far too confined for the purposes for which it is required.

3. I inspected another and larger house at present occupied by the agent of Messrs. Gray, Paul, and Co.; but this, though larger, is shut in on all four sides, and would need very expensive alterations before it could be in any way rendered fit for a Political Agency. At the best, the place would be hot and insanitary.

4. On Sunday afternoon I rode round the entire town. I had thought at first that the best position would be at the east end of the town. The difficulty, however, in that direction is that the water is shallow, and at low tide there is a long stretch of sand and slime, which one would have to cross before embarking even in a small boat. The foundation on which one would have to build appears to be all sand.

5. Returning home by the western end of the town I came upon what appears to me to be incomparably the best site for the new house.

6. I have taken a few rough measurements, and have drawn a very rough sketch of the position.* I trust that it will be found largely to explain itself.

It seems to me that the Agency might well be built within the walled inclosure in the north-east corner of the sketch, if necessary, including the 28 paces to the front. I think, however, that the inclosure itself would give plenty of room for a house with private servants' houses on the east, while the front portion, 28 by 90 paces, might be filled up to the house level and reserved for promenade and flagstaff.

7. I think there will be quite enough water for a boat-house in the bend on the west of the walled inclosure.

8. The small rectangular plateau would be an excellent site for a dispensary, telegraph or post-office, and to prevent encroachments or building in, I would propose to acquire a continuous stretch of land, including the plateau right up to the sea front. The total area I estimate to be about 5 acres. A rough idea of the boundary is indicated by . . .

9. Land to the west of the property will be somewhat expensive to reclaim, and this would have the effect of discouraging intending builders, while, at the same time, I do not think the expense would be prohibitive, in case, at any time, Government wished to acquire more land.

10. Clerks' quarters, quarters for the guard and menials, and stabling could all be built in the ground lying between the plateau and the Agency.

11. This property lies about a mile away from Sheikh Mubarak's house, and is no great distance from the bazaar.

12. The position of the Agency insures its lying open to the sea on the north and west, whence the prevailing winds blow. Merchants' warehouses, which are infinitely to be preferred to bazaar slums, lie on the south and east.

13. It will be necessary to acquire by purchase the walled inclosure, which is the property of a merchant. I have instructed Agha Muhammad Khalil to make inquiries, and I hope soon to be able to have a definite proposal to make as to its cost.

14. All the rest of the ground is at present lying waste and unreclaimed, and it will be necessary to approach the Sheikh with a view to its acquisition. He has been good enough to appoint to-morrow for its inspection, and I do not anticipate many difficulties in inducing him to part with it. It would, however, no doubt strengthen my hands if you, Sir, would be so good as to write to Sheikh Mubarak, informing him that I have reported to you that there is no available suitable house for the permanent residence of the Political Agent; that accordingly it will be necessary for the British Government to build a house and to acquire a site for the purpose; and that you trust he will afford me every assistance with that end in view.

15. The Sheikh himself volunteered the information that he has been giving away large plots of waste land to encourage settlers. I venture to think that the Government of India would, perhaps, prefer not to lie under any obligation to him in this matter, and would be ready to give a reasonable price for such land as they require. At the same time the Sheikh's recent conduct, alluded to above, will, it is to be hoped, prevent him from asking an unconscionable price.

16. I have thought it best not to delay this letter until I am in a position to put forward more definite proposals, as I have a present opportunity of sending it on, which, owing to the lack of postal facilities, may not occur again for some time. I hope that any subsequent proposals as to cost of purchase will be of such a nature that they can be

* Sketch not reproduced.

easily embodied in a telegram which, with this letter, will enable the Government of India to decide the question.

17. I may add that I have consulted Mr. Khalil, and we are both of the opinion that an outside price for the entire site, including the inclosure, would be 2,000 rupees. I hope to get it for considerably less; but, if the Government of India would be pleased to intrust me with the negotiations, subject to a limit of 2,000 rupees, I would venture to ask that their decision might be communicated to me by telegram, and I shall use every endeavour to secure as good a bargain as possible.

Inclosure 3 in No. 135.

Major Cox to Government of India.

Bushire, September 3, 1904.

IN continuation of my telegram of the 24th August, regarding proposed house accommodation for our Agency at Koweit, I have the honour to report that Captain Knox, writing informally after dispatch of his letter of the 8th instant, informed me that Sheikh Mubarak was now anxious that we should take another site, which he considered a more desirable one than that first selected.

The Political Agent agrees that, in several respects, the position now suggested has advantages over the one originally proposed. He will report further on it officially.

2. In the meanwhile, he inquires whether it would be possible to get an official of the Public Works Department up to Koweit for a few days to advise him on certain points, and to draw up plans and estimates.

In this connection I suggest that the overseer, now in charge of the Muscat building work, may be deputed. He is a capable man, and has now gained experience of local conditions and rates; and I imagine that the Executive Engineer, Indus Right Bank Division, would make no difficulty about sending him up.

I think it might be advisable, however, to delay his deputation until the Government of India have been able to decide finally regarding the deputation of a doctor and a post-master to Koweit as a permanent measure.

3. Meanwhile, it is necessary to make some temporary arrangements for Captain Knox' comfort and accommodation, and to this end I beg that his letter, dated the 17th instant, may receive favourable consideration, and that the provisional arrangements made by Captain Knox may be approved, and sanction accorded for the expenditure of the 1,000 rupees required to carry out the necessary alterations to his temporary quarters.

Inclosure 4 in No. 135.

Captain Knox to Major Cox.

Koweit, August 17, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith, for your information, the copy of a translation of the lease I have entered into for the house I propose to occupy until a suitable Agency can be built at Koweit.

2. The terms of the lease are, I venture to think, exceptionally favourable, though a little unusual, and I trust that you will be so good as to recommend it to the Government of India for favour of approval.

3. The rent is very low—only 20 rupees per mensem—but, before the house could be rendered fit for habitation, I have found it necessary, in anticipation of sanction, to authorize Agha Muhammad Khalil to carry out certain repairs and additions. A sum of 650 rupees has already been spent, and it is estimated that the total expenditure on the house will amount to 1,000 rupees.

4. I would solicit the favour of your assistance in obtaining the sanction of the Government of India to the advance of this sum, which will be repaid to Government in such monthly payments of rent as they see fit to impose.

5. The house, when completed, will contain four large rooms with one large and one small godown on the ground floor; on the first floor, there will be three rooms. Of the rooms on the ground floor, two large rooms will be used exclusively for public purposes; one will be the office, and one will be a room for the entertainment of Arab visitors. Of

the rooms on the first floor, one will be my own office. The rest of the house will be used for private accommodation only of myself and my personal servants.

6. 20 rupees per mensem will not, of course, represent the full letting value of the house after the money, which I propose Government should put into it, has been spent thereon. But perhaps, in view of the fact that nearly a quarter of the accommodation has been appropriated to public uses, it will be considered sufficient if I pay to Government a monthly rent of 20 rupees until the sum of 1,000 rupees has been repaid, and after that to the owner.

7. It will probably be objected that, long before the advance to Government is repaid (namely, before the expiry of four years), a suitable Agency will have been built, and the owner of the house will reap the benefit of what I may call tenant's improvements, and Government will be a loser of, say, half the sum advanced.

8. I do not, however, anticipate any such contingency. If the Political Agent can be suitably accommodated elsewhere, it will, no doubt, be practicable to use the building as a post-office, with postmaster's quarters above, still at this exceptionally low rental. Its comparatively central position in the town makes it specially adapted for the purpose indicated above.

9. After the advance made by Government has been fully repaid, it will probably be advisable to review the terms of the lease, if Government still requires the house and to allow a higher rental. As the terms of the lease contemplate its being at the disposal of the Political Agent for ever at a rate of 20 rupees per mensem, we shall be in an exceptionally favourable position to treat, if the landlord is inclined to be exorbitant. We are always at liberty to fall back on the original lease or to cancel it as seems most convenient. In fact, any higher rental would be an act of grace on our part, though I think such a concession would be advisable in the future, for I doubt if the lessor intended to be strictly bound by the terms of the lease in perpetuity they would allow us to go on improving the house for ever without the owner reaping the benefit of one farthing by our occupation.

10. It may be as well for me to place on record the fact that the terms of the lease were arranged by Sheikh Mubarak, and only submitted to me for approval. I did not think it incumbent on me to oppose them, when the owner appeared perfectly satisfied.

11. I trust it will not be considered that I have gone beyond my powers in authorizing the expenditure of so large a sum of money in anticipation of sanction. I have already been staying in Sheikh Mubarak's house for eleven days, and it will probably be another week before I can take up my new quarters. Although this trespass on his hospitality was inevitable, and even at first advisable, as a means of establishing close and friendly relations from the beginning, I felt very strongly that I should outstay my welcome, if I prolonged my residence in his house one day longer than was necessary. The delay which would have been caused in obtaining sanction would have been great, and I trust that this explanation will be found sufficient to excuse the unusual step I have taken.

12. It may be noted that this arrangement does away with the necessity of the grant of 50 rupees per mensem proposed for the rent of office by yourself in the letter with which you submitted to the Government of India the estimates for the expenditure of the Koweit Political Agency.

13. It only remains for me to point out that there is no stabling accommodation whatever attached to this house, either for my own horses or for those of any escort it may be decided to furnish me with. A convenient plot of ground that I propose to treat for adjoins my new quarters. This matter, however, does not press, and all leases and expenditure connected therewith will be submitted to you for sanction in due course before they are entered into.

Lease of House for the Temporary Political Agency, Koweit, dated 1 Jamad-ul-Awal, 1322 H. (August 13, 1904).

(Translation.)

The cause of writing is that I, Jasim-bin-Muhammad-ibn-Aly-ibn-Asfur, have hired my well-known house on the sea front, the building mentioned in this paper, to the exalted in rank Captain Knox, Agent of the glorious British English Government, at a monthly rent of 20 rupees. As long as he sees fit to keep it, the house will be at this rent.

Certainly the above noted is authorized to repair the aforesaid house as he sees

fit, and whatever expenses he is put to will be deducted from the rent, and, in virtue of this, this document has been written as a sanad this 1st day of Jamad-ul-Akhir, 1322 H.

(Signed) JASMIN-BIN-MUHAMMAD (of the family of Asfur).

(Seal.)

Inclosure 5 in No. 135.

Major Cox to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Bushire, August 24, 1904.

PLEASE suspend action on Knox' No. 4, sent you last mail, pending receipt of a further communication.

Inclosure 6 in No. 135.

Government of India to Major Cox.

Sir,

Simla, October 29, 1904.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 3rd September, 1904, relative to the provision of house accommodation for the Political Agent and his office at Koweit.

2. In reply, I am to convey sanction to:—

(1.) The expenditure of 1,000 rupees incurred in carrying out certain repairs and additions to render the house rented fit for habitation, and to the recovery of the sum from the monthly rent payable for the building. The action of Captain Knox in having incurred this expenditure in anticipation of formal sanction is, under the circumstances explained, approved;

(2.) The payment of a monthly rent of 20 rupees for the house selected; and
(3.) The occupation of the building by Captain Knox free of rent for the present.

3. It has been noted that a further Report will be submitted in due course with respect to the construction of an Agency at Koweit, and, pending the receipt of such a reference, the issue of orders will be deferred on the suggested deputation of an official of the Public Works Department to Koweit to examine the site selected for the house and out-offices, and to draw up plans and estimates. In this connection, the Government of India agree with you in considering that the departure of the official should be delayed until orders are issued about the posting of the Assistant-Surgeon to Koweit and the establishment of a British post-office there.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. SOMERS COCKS,
Assistant Secretary to Government of India.

No. 136.

Foreign Office to India Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, November 25, 1904.

THE Marquess of Lansdowne has given careful consideration to the telegram of the 19th November from the Viceroy of India, regarding Koweit, inclosed in your letter of the same date.

This telegram is an answer to a telegram of the 11th November from the Secretary of State for India, in which it was stated that, in view of the general situation elsewhere, His Majesty's Government considered it desirable that Major Knox should be temporarily withdrawn from Koweit, in order not to raise a difficult question with the Turkish Government at the present moment; the Government of India were accordingly requested by Mr. Brodrick to consider the question with a view to fixing the earliest possible date for his withdrawal. When the Viceroy's telegram of the 19th November was dispatched, the Government of India had not received Mr. Brodrick's communication of the 11th November, which gives a detailed explanation.

[1751]

2 D

tion of the policy of His Majesty's Government, and it is possible that, had this information been before them, the view taken by the Viceroy might have been somewhat modified.

But in any case, Lord Lansdowne cannot think that the view taken by the Government of India is altogether well founded. It appears, indeed, to be based upon a complete misapprehension of the circumstances in which His Majesty's Government gave their sanction to the deputation of Major Knox to visit Koweit as an Agent of the British Government.

His Majesty's Government have never agreed to the appointment of a British officer to reside permanently at Koweit. This course, which was suggested for consideration by Sir N. O'Connor in his telegram No. 112 of the 18th July, 1903, and supported by the Government of India in their telegram of the 31st July, was discussed at length by the two Departments in the correspondence noted in the margin.* Copies of these letters were, no doubt, forwarded to India in the ordinary course, and the decision of His Majesty's Government is clearly and sufficiently summarized in the following telegram, dated the 26th August, from the Secretary of State to the Government of India:—

"On the whole His Majesty's Government consider that the proposal to appoint a British officer to reside permanently at Koweit could not but be regarded as a departure, only to be justified by clear necessity, from the *status quo* which they have insisted upon so strongly in their discussions with the Turkish Government. Proposal to take Consul at Mohammerah away from his commercial duties in Persia, in order to deal with questions of an entirely different class connected with Turkish Arabia, is also one to which Foreign Office object. It is considered that the existing system, under which the ordinary channel of communication with Koweit is the Resident in the Persian Gulf, or one of his subordinates, works well on the whole. Closer touch with Koweit could, if found necessary hereafter, be gradually established by repeating at intervals temporary visits of selected officer until his residence becomes practically permanent."

It would obviously not be consistent with the policy thus expressed to make an immediate and permanent appointment of a British Agent to reside at Koweit, nor would it be possible to reconcile such an appointment with the assurances given to Turkey regarding the maintenance of the *status quo* in the Persian Gulf; on the other hand, the deputation of an officer to visit Koweit from time to time as a temporary measure has received the full approval of His Majesty's Government, and it was always intended that in any communications which might take place with the Turkish Government the right to take this step as often as it may seem desirable to do so should be absolutely received.

When, therefore, the Government of India suggested, in their telegram of the 20th May, 1904, that the moment was opportune for the dispatch of an officer to Koweit, His Majesty's Government gave their sanction to the proposal, but they certainly did not intend that there should be any departure from the conditions upon which they had originally insisted.

Lord Lansdowne has, as Mr. Secretary Brodrick is aware, every desire to meet, as far as possible, the wishes of the Government of India. The permanent retention of the Agent would, however, involve so serious a departure from the general line of policy laid down by His Majesty's Government that his Lordship is, as at present advised, unable to agree to it.

He is, however, prepared to agree that no immediate steps should be taken for Major Knox's withdrawal, and having regard to the recent conduct of the Turkish Government in respect to the Aden Iradé, and the occupation of the Island of Bubian by Turkish troops, it seems to him that there is some advantage in allowing Major Knox to remain for the present at Koweit.

He should, however, in Lord Lansdowne's opinion, certainly be withdrawn after a reasonable interval, and he might be instructed to inform the Sheikh before his departure that he will repeat his visits, and that the date of his return will depend on the course of events. He might be authorized to add that if, during his absence, events should occur or communications be made to the Sheikh tending to affect the Sheikh's position in regard to Turkey or any foreign Power, a message should be addressed by the Sheikh to the Political Agent in the Persian Gulf.

I am, &c.

(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

* India Office, August 13; to ditto, August 13, 1903.

Mr. Townley to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received November 28.)

(No. 893.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, November 22, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship, in continuation of my despatch No. 873 of the 15th instant, that I learn from His Majesty's Acting Consul at Bussorah that there is much difficulty in acquiring correct information about the incident at Fao, but that it would not appear that the Agent of the Sheikh of Koweit at Fao committed the murders, though he is not an estimable character, and is addicted to drink. It does not seem certain that he has gone to Koweit after all, and he may have remained on the Persian side of the river.

Mr. Monahan is not in possession of the medical Report, presumably made by the doctor of His Majesty's ship "Merlin," and therefore does not know what his finding as to the conditions of the woman's death was, but he seems to credit belief that the gendarmes killed the man and shot the woman through the head after she had died in child-birth. The gendarmes, who were in the legitimate pursuit of robbers, were overpowered by the crowd, and so fell into the Agent's hands.

The true facts of the case are not at all clear, but I think the incident may be considered to be closed, and as I have already informed your Lordship, I have told the Grand Vizier that the local authorities had no ground at all for accusing Mr. Monahan of acting improperly in the matter, and that he had done his duty to my satisfaction.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WALTER TOWNLEY.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 28.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 26th November, relative to the deportation of Major Knox to Koweit.

India Office, November 28, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 138.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

November 26, 1904.

KOWEIT. Your telegram of the 18th instant.

Instructions were given to Knox, in accordance with your directions, that he should proceed to Koweit in such a manner as not to attract unnecessary attention. and we may add that he was ordered by us, pending further instructions, to abstain even from offering advice to Sheikh as to affairs in Nejd. With regard to the points specifically complained of by Turkish Government, a telegraphic report from Trevor states that Knox does not interfere in the administration; that he does not enter into relations with the natives, except socially; that he has no Sepoys with him, and that the man Abdullah has been engaged only as a teacher of Arabic. As the accredited Agent of the Government of India, Knox flies his flag on telegraph staff on his house. This is done with the approval of the Sheikh. If further details are required, Political Resident in Persian Gulf, who is now on tour and who will visit Koweit, will be able to supply them on his return.

No. 139.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 28.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 26th instant, relative to the proposed temporary withdrawal of the Political Agent at Koweit.

India Office, November 28, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 139.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

November 26, 1904.

KOWEIT. Your telegram of the 21st instant.

Our proposals as to the date and manner in which temporary withdrawal of Knox is to be carried out, so as to give effect to the policy of His Majesty's Government, will be submitted when we have received the suggestions of the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, whose opinion we have asked for.

Knox has again been pressed by Sheikh to say what advice he (Mubarak) should give to Ibn Saud as to replying to the overtures of Turks. We propose to inform Knox that our previous instructions to him not to give any opinion must be maintained. But if Sheikh could be told that Porte have promised to respect the *status quo* in Nejd, it might reassure him in view of the departure of Knox now in contemplation. We suggest for consideration whether it would not be possible to make promise to this effect by the Turkish Government a condition precedent to the departure of Knox. This proposal would be in accordance with the general sense of your telegram of the 25th May. Further, with a view to securing maintenance of *status quo*, we would venture to suggest that we might, without inconsistency, make the removal of Turkish military post from Bubian Island a condition of our removing our Agent from Koweit.

No. 140.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 29.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 18th instant, relative to the temporary withdrawal of the Political Agent at Koweit.

India Office, November 29, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 140.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

India Office, November 18, 1904.

PLEASE see my telegram of the 11th instant regarding Koweit. Directions given in my telegram of the 28th July last were that Knox was to proceed to Koweit in such a manner as not to attract unnecessary attention. Complaint has now been received from the Turkish Government to the effect that Knox was accompanied by eight Spahis [*sic*]; that he had engaged a person named Abdullah as Secretary; that British flag had been hoisted over his residence; that he was interfering in affairs of administration, and had entered into relations with natives. I should be glad to be furnished with a Report as to the facts.

No. 141.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 29.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 26th instant, relative to the temporary withdrawal of the Political Agent at Koweit.

India Office, November 29, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 141.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

November 26, 1904.

KOWEIT. His Majesty's Government have considered your telegram of the 19th instant.

While adhering to the view that it is inexpedient to treat as a permanent appointment the present deputation of officer to Koweit (see my telegram of the 21st instant), His Majesty's Government agree that, for the present, Knox may remain at Koweit, in view of the occupation of Bubian Island by the Turks, and their recent conduct in the matter of the Irade as to the Aden delimitation. Knox should, however, be withdrawn after a reasonable interval has elapsed, and I request that you will consider what will be the most convenient date for this. Before leaving Koweit, Knox might be instructed to inform Sheikh that his visits will be repeated, and that the date of his return will depend on the course of events. He might also be authorized to tell the Sheikh that if latter should receive any communications, or if any other event should occur, during absence of Agent from Koweit, tending to affect the position of Sheikh in relation either to Turkey or to any foreign Power, he should communicate with the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

No. 142.

Mr. Townley to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received December 5.)

(No. 901.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, November 25, 1904.

IN accordance with the instructions contained in your Lordship's despatch No. 399 of the 22nd instant, I to-day told the Minister for Foreign Affairs that His Majesty's Government trust that the release of the Sheikh of Koweit's agent at Bussorah will be effected without further delay, and I suggested that his name might be submitted for Imperial clemency on the occasion of the approaching festival of Bairam, when it is customary for the Sultan to pardon a number of offenders.

I reminded his Excellency that the agent had now been in prison for some three years, and that his sentence of fifteen years' imprisonment for having spoken disrespectfully of His Majesty the Sultan had been passed upon very insufficient evidence of witnesses who were possibly calumniators, and that the man himself had always denied having uttered the alleged words.

I promised to send the Minister a short *aide-memoire* of the incident, and his Excellency promised that it would have his best attention.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WALTER TOWNLEY.

No. 143.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received December 8.)

Sir,

India Office, December 7, 1904.

WITH reference to Sir E. Gorst's letter of the 17th, and to Mr. Villiers' letter of the 25th November, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to invite the attention of the Marquess of Lansdowne to the two telegrams from the Viceroy of the 26th November on the subject of Koweit.

The first of these telegrams contains replies to the allegations, as to the action taken by Captain Knox at Koweit, made by the Turkish Ambassador in the conversation recorded in Lord Lansdowne's despatch No. 390 A to His Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Constantinople of the 10th November.

The explanations given in the telegram seem to Mr. Brodrick satisfactory, and he proposes, with Lord Lansdowne's concurrence, to inform the Viceroy accordingly.

The second telegram, which deals with the question of the temporary withdrawal of the Political Agent, appears to have been dispatched by the Viceroy before receiving the telegram addressed to him on the 26th November, stating, in accordance with the views expressed in Mr. Villiers' letter of the 25th November, that Captain Knox might remain at Koweit for the present.

The Government of India suggest a communication which might, in certain circumstances, be made to Sheikh Mubarak as to the Turkish promise to respect the *status quo* in Nejd (by which apparently is meant the "understanding" referred to in Lord Lansdowne's despatch No. 67 to His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople of the 24th February last).

Mr. Brodrick is disposed to agree with the opinion expressed in Sir N. O'Connor's telegram No. 93 of the 23rd May last, that the Sultan can fairly allege that in assisting Ibn Rashid, who is the party attacked, he is taking a course calculated to prevent a disturbance of the *status quo*.

Having regard to the objections to any interference on our part in the internal affairs of Nejd, Mr. Brodrick thinks that it would be undesirable that any language should be held to Sheikh Mubarak encouraging him to support Ibn Saoud, and he would propose, for Lord Lansdowne's consideration, that Captain Knox should be instructed, if pressed by the Sheikh, to refer him to the warnings given him by Lord Curzon,* when he visited Koweit during his tour in the Persian Gulf, against entanglements in the interior.

Mr. Brodrick would also approve, subject to Lord Lansdowne's concurrence, the proposal of the Government of India to instruct Captain Knox to decline to give any opinion as to the advice to be given by the Sheikh of Koweit to Ibn Saoud in respect of the Turkish advances to the latter.

As to the suggestion that the withdrawal of the Political Agent from Koweit should be conditional on the Turkish evacuation of Bubián Island, Mr. Brodrick would point out that, if such a condition were made, and if the Turkish post were withdrawn from the island, the Turkish Government might be in a position to contend that their action in withdrawing precluded us from again sending an Agent to Koweit.

I am, &c.

(Signed) HORACE WALPOLE.

No. 144.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Mr. Townley.

(No. 421.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, December 8, 1904.

I HAVE received your despatch No. 873 of the 15th ultimo, reporting the circumstances which have come to your knowledge in regard to the murders alleged to have been committed by the Agent of the Sheikh of Koweit at Fao, and informing

* See paragraph 19, letter from Government of India, dated December 17, 1903; copy sent to Foreign Office, January 20, 1904.

me of the complaint made by the Turkish Government of the action of His Majesty's Acting Consul at Bussorah in connection with the matter.

I approve the language used by you to the Grand Vizier in regard to the complaint made by the Porte against Mr. Monahan.

I am, &c.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 145.

Mr. Townley to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received December 12.)

(No. 930.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, December 6, 1904.

WITH reference to my telegram No. 169 of the 19th ultimo, I have the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Consul at Jeddah, containing a Memorandum by the Vice-Consul relative to the Nejd hostilities, in which particulars are given of alleged overtures by a *soi-disant* Russian and French Agent to Bin Rashid.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WALTER TOWNLEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 145.

Consul Devey to Mr. Townley.

(No. 109.)

Sir,

Jeddah, November 19, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith copy of a Memorandum by Vice-Consul Husain on affairs in Nejd.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. P. DEVEY.

Inclosure 2 in No. 145.

Memorandum.

I HAVE come to know from a reliable source that six battalions of Turkish troops have lately been sent from Syria under General Sidki Pasha to Maan, whence they have to march down to Acaba. From Acaba they go by steamer to Yembo, and thence go to Nejd via Medina. Three battalions ordered to go to Nejd under Arif Pasha, and reported elsewhere, were delayed for want of transport camels. The authorities at Medina were offering up to 6 Turkish liras per camel as camel hire, but the Bedouins were still unwilling to undertake the task. About twelve days ago 1,000 camels sent by Bin Rashid arrived at Medina, but they were not sufficient, and the Medina authorities were endeavouring to secure more camels to dispatch the troops. News received up to the 7th instant show that the troops had not left till then, but most probably they have started since.

I have also been informed that a Moslem (Mohiuddin or another name ending with "din"), representing himself as an authorized Agent of Russia and France, had sent a letter to Ben Rashid offering him a subsidy of 100,000 dollars a month on his signing a Treaty accepting the protection of either of the two Powers or conjointly of both. It is said that he also mentioned in his letter that Great Britain was trying to construct a railway line from Port Saïd to Koweit through Nejd which was to jeopardize his authority and country, and therefore the arrangement offered by him, viz., to obtain the protection of Russia or France, or both of them, will for ever relieve him of any such danger. In this letter this man had also asked the permission to visit him in order to discuss the proposal, but Bin Rashid refused this permission, and warned him not to enter his country, and also mentioned that it was for the Ottoman Government to decide whether the Port Saïd-Koweit Railway, if ever it was projected, was permissible or not.

Bin Rashid sent a special messenger with the correspondence that passed between him and this man, with other confidential documents found with Bin Saoud, when, some

108

time ago, he was wounded in a battle and had to run away to Constantinople, and this messenger left Jeddah by the steam-ship "Negileh" on the 7th instant. Bin Rashid had also informed the Vali and the Grand Sharif about this correspondence between him and the alleged Russian and French Agent.

I am also informed that Bin Sebah, the Sheikh of Koweit, was always well inclined towards Bin Saoud, but it appears that they are not on good terms now, as Bin Sabah lately returned some money sent by Bin Saoud for a supply of arms and ammunition, on account of which Bin Saoud was left quite resourceless, and had to leave for Riyadh.

(Signed) MOHAMMED HUSAIN.

November 16, 1904.

No. 146.

Foreign Office to India Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, December 16, 1904.

I HAVE laid before the Marquess of Lansdowne your letters of the 28th ultimo and the 7th instant, regarding the various questions which have arisen in connection with Koweit.

Lord Lansdowne concurs in the course which Mr. Secretary Brodrick proposes to pursue, as stated in the fourth and fifth paragraphs of your letter of the 7th instant, viz., that if Captain Knox is pressed by Sheikh Moubarek in regard to the state of affairs in Nejd, he should repeat the warnings already given by Lord Curzon against entanglements in the interior, and that he should further be instructed to decline to offer any opinion as to the advice to be given by the Sheikh of Koweit to Ibn Saoud, in respect of the Turkish advances to the latter. In his Lordship's opinion it should be clearly understood that the interest and influence of His Majesty's Government are to be confined strictly to the coast line of Eastern Arabia, and that no measures are to be undertaken, or language used, which might appear to connect them even indirectly with the tribal warfare now in progress in the interior.

As regards the suggestion that the withdrawal of Captain Knox should be conditional on the Turkish evacuation of Bubián Island, Lord Lansdowne is in entire agreement with the views conveyed in the last paragraph of your letter. His Majesty's Government have decided to reserve absolutely the right to dispatch an agent to Koweit from time to time, at their own discretion as to the time of his visits and their duration; it is clear, therefore, that this policy must be defended and maintained on general grounds, quite apart from any specific breach of the *status quo* on the part of the Turkish Government, such as that under discussion, and that Captain Knox's withdrawal, whenever it takes place, must not be represented as a concession made in consideration of the action of the Turkish Government at other points.

I am, &c.

(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

No. 147.

Mr. Townley to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received December 19.)

(No. 947.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, December 12, 1904.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 932 of the 6th instant, and to previous correspondence respecting the vacillating intentions of the Ottoman Government with regard to the dispatch of a military expedition on a large scale to Nejd, I have the honour to transmit herewith copy of a despatch which I have received from His Majesty's Consul at Damascus stating that certain orders for supplies for troops, said to be on their way from Bagdad to Arabia, had been countermanded.

The belief alluded to by Mr. Richards, that Ibn Saoud is being assisted directly or indirectly by Great Britain, is not limited to Damascus, but is current at Constantinople also.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WALTER TOWNLEY.

109

Inclosure in No. 147.

Consul Richards to Mr. Townley.

(No. 57.)

Sir,

Damascus, November 21, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that Abdurrahman Pasha, the Muhafiz (Protector) of the "Hadj," accompanied by Mahmoud Pasha Boozo, a Kurdish Notable of Damascus, and the Emir Ali Pasha, son of the late Emir Abdel-Kader, were sent on the 16th instant to Kuneitra, in the Jolan district, to collect a large number of camels, to be used for the transport of ammunition and provisions, to meet the four battalions of troops now said to be on their way from Bagdad to the Nejd country, having been dispatched to the assistance of the Emir Ibn Reshid in his conflict with Ibn Saoud.

On the following day the Vali received a telegraphic order from Constantinople instructing him to countermand the dispatch of food and ammunition, which he forwarded at once to Abdurrahman Pasha. It is said here that the Turkish military expedition to the Nejd has been abandoned, but you, Sir, are doubtless fully informed on that point from another quarter.

It may interest you, Sir, to know that for some time it was currently reported and generally believed here that Ibn Reshid had defeated Ibn Saoud in the recent conflict, and even now this version of the story finds a certain number of supporters. This will not, perhaps, surprise you very much when I tell you that I have knowledge of the receipt by two men of position here of letters from Ibn Reshid, in both of which he claims to have been victorious.

I hear on good authority that on a recent occasion the Mutessarif of the Hauran (Ahmed Aarifi Bey) told some Bedouin Sheikhs, whom he was trying to induce to supply camels to the Government for the transport of ammunition and provisions for the use of the Turkish troops who had been ordered to march to the assistance of Ibn Reshid, that British soldiers [*sic*] were aiding the traitor, Ibn Saoud, in his conflict with the loyal Emir of the Nejd, and that it was their bounden duty to do all that lay in their power to defeat these foreign machinations, the sole aim and object of which was to gain ultimate possession of the sacred soil of Arabia. I hear that the Sheikhs, although they said nothing at the time, subsequently expressed their satisfaction at the prospect of relief from the Turkish yoke, be the conditions of such relief what they might. The language attributed to the Mutessarif was, it is alleged, used by him during a session of the Idareh Mejliss at Sheikh Miskin (the seat of Government in the Hauran), but this is hardly credible, though it is likely enough that some members of the Mejliss were present when the Bedouin were spoken to. If, on making further inquiries, I am convinced that the report of this incident is thoroughly well founded, I shall take the first opportunity to speak of it to the Vali and protest against the employment by the Mutessarif, in his official capacity, of language of such a mendacious and inflammatory character. I may add that the fact of British assistance having been rendered to Ibn Saoud and his ally, Ibn Sabah, the Sheikh of Koweit, is fully credited by many people in this city, even in certain official circles.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. S. RICHARDS.

No. 148.

Mr. Townley to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received December 19.)

(No. 960. Secret.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, December 14, 1904.

ON the 1st December an Imperial Iradé was issued ordering the Emir of Mecca to be instructed to contribute all necessary assistance to the vast military force that was being prepared for the purpose of destroying Mubarek-es-Sobah (the Sheikh of Koweit) and his adherents. The force alluded to was without doubt the one then under orders to march against Ibn Saoud, but it is interesting to see that at the Palace the latter is only looked upon as an adherent, whilst Mubarek-es-Sobah is regarded as the real head of the movement.

I took an opportunity to ask the Grand Vizier casually, in the course of a conversation about the pardon of the Sheikh of Koweit's Bussorah agent, what was the meaning

[1751]

2 F

of the rumour I had received from Jeddah that a force was to be dispatched against Mubarek-es-Sobah. Such action, I said, would constitute a most serious infraction of the *status quo*, and might lead to most serious consequences.

Ferid Pasha emphatically denied the truth of the rumour, but he did it in such a manner as to confirm my conviction that the Imperial Irade, to which I have alluded above, was couched in the terms I have reported.

Subsequently I have learned that the Vali of Bussorah has reported that Mubarek-es-Sobah is pleased at the recent action taken by the Turkish authorities to assist him in ridding himself of certain brigands (here I do not follow the story) and has complained of the attitude of Major Knox, who, the Sheikh adds, behaves like a Consul, and threatens that he will close the shops if he is not allowed to open a post office. The Vali dwells upon the good disposition towards the Turkish Government shown by Mubarek-es-Sobah, and recommends the desirability of desisting from any expedition against him. This suggestion of the Vali has been approved by the Council of Ministers; the Sultan has sanctioned the recall of the expedition, but holds the Ministers responsible for any difficulties that may arise in consequence.

This information, which I have obtained from a secret source in which I have great confidence, would appear to confirm the suspicions of the Government of India, as communicated to your Lordship by the Viceroy in his telegram of the 19th ultimo, of which a copy accompanied your despatch to me, No. 414 of the 6th instant, that Mubarek is seeking to make terms with the Turks.

As regards the suggestion contained in the Viceroy's telegram of the 26th ultimo, copy of which also accompanied your Lordship's above-quoted despatch, that the Turkish Government might be asked to give a promise to maintain the *status quo* in the Nejd as a condition of Major Knox's withdrawal, I would venture to point out that it is somewhat hard to say at the present moment what is the true state of affairs in the Nejd.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WALTER TOWNLEY.

No. 149.

Vice-Consul Monahan to Mr. Townley.—(Received at Foreign Office December 31.)

(No. 59.)

Sir,

Bussorah, December 8, 1904.

WITH reference to my telegram No. 65 of the 14th ultimo, I have the honour to state that I have still but little to add to the information given therein and in previous reports on the Fao incident.

The Acting Vali, Fakhri Pasha, showed most praiseworthy energy in sending gendarmes in pursuit of robbers, of whom, during his actingship, at least two were killed, while many were imprisoned. On the 10th of last October three gendarmes in pursuit of a robber entered the Fao property of Sheikh Mubarek. They got into collision with a crowd of his fellah tenants; shots were fired; Sheikh Mubarek's agent came on the scene; the gendarmes were overpowered, and the agent took them off prisoners alongside of His Majesty's ship "Merlin," as I have already reported.

Fakhri Pasha officially thanked the Commander of the "Merlin" for refusing to take the gendarmes on board, and for handing them over to the Kaïmakam of Fao.

The Pasha told me that, as the result of inquiries, he believed that the agent had himself killed the man and woman, a married couple, who were his enemies, and that the man, a fellah on Mubarek's estate, was, on that 10th October, being detained in confinement in the agent's house, in which durance the agent had placed him.

The Pasha, whether he fully believed this or not, was certainly exasperated by the conduct of the agent, who, he truly said, was a drunkard, in carrying off the gendarmes in this way to a foreign man-of-war, and said he was determined to arrest him if he remained in Fao.

Eight of the Fao fellahs were, with little delay, arrested and imprisoned. Mubarek wrote to the Nakib, the religious Chief of the Sumri Mussulmans of Bussorah, expressing regret for the agent's conduct, and promising to recall and punish him, and perhaps wrote to the Vali also in the same sense. I, too, by secret messages, urged the agent to go away from Fao, and at last, on or about the 24th October, he did go to the

Persian side of the river; whether he ever went to Koweit I am still uncertain. It would, at any rate, be unnecessary for him to remain in Fao after the close of the date season, which, so far as Mubarek's property is concerned, ends in October.

The Pasha promptly relieved six of the eight men, and told me that the incident was closed. He gave me a new version of the death of the woman, namely, that she died in child-birth, and the agent put a shot through her head after death. This is, of course, possible. The agent stated to Captain Knox that she and her prematurely-born child were killed. This statement seems to me obscure, and a medical report from the "Merlin's" surgeon, if one has been made, may explain it. The surgeon, so far as I know, only stated that the man and woman were both killed by shots through the head, and said nothing about a child.

With regard to Mubarek's Fao property, I may mention that I received in August and in the early part of September, several complaints, both directly from Mubarek and through the Resident at Bushire, of oppressive conduct of the Kaïmakam of Fao in arresting Mubarek's watchmen and fellahs, in preventing the fellahs from coming to an agreement with his agent about the quantity of dates to be levied this year as rent, and in preventing the construction of a breakwater, on the plea that it encroached on the Fao fortress.

The Vali gave the desired orders, which were, however, imperfectly obeyed by the Kaïmakam. On the 10th September the latter was removed from his post, and he has since been given the new post of Hillah, in Bagdad vilayet.

Since the Kaïmakam's departure I have heard no more of such grievances. I imagine that the Acting Kaïmakam, who is notoriously venal, has come to an arrangement with Mubarek. The latter has now, I hear, complained that his men are leaving Fao in alarm. His watchmen would in any case have left at the close of the date season, and I do not believe that any important number of his fellahs have left. The fellahs would seem to have no cause for fear now.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. H. MONAHAN.